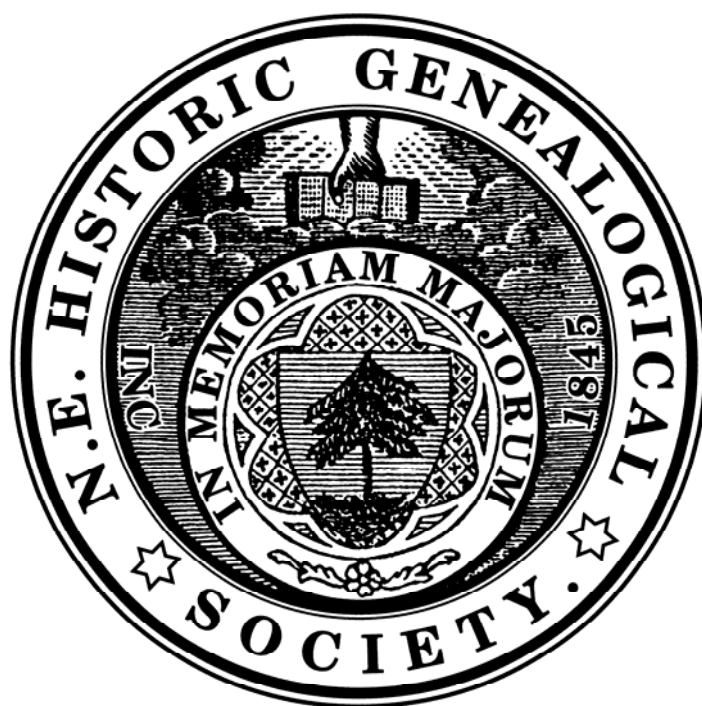


# *The New England Historical and Genealogical Register*



Volume 162

October 2008

Whole Number 648

[www.NewEnglandAncestors.org](http://www.NewEnglandAncestors.org)

---

**THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL  
AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER®**

---

*Contents*

Editorial	243
The English Background of Richard Kent Sr. and Stephen Kent of Newbury, Massachusetts, and Mary, Wife of Nicholas Easton of Newport, Rhode Island <i>Jane Fletcher Fiske</i>	245
The Correct Parents of Thankful Stearns, Wife of Cyrus Knapp of Wardsborough South District (Dover), Windham County, Vermont <i>Helen A. Shaw and Barbara (Shaw) Hanno</i>	255
Identifying the Family of Rev. Leonard Frost (1782–1859) of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Vermont <i>Joan A. Hunter</i>	258
Genealogical Material on the Willet and Saffin Families from the Notebook of John Saffin <i>Robert Wayne Hart</i>	264
Richard <sup>1</sup> Godfrey of Taunton, Massachusetts, and His Children and Grandchildren <i>Helen Schatvet Ullmann (continued from 162:198)</i>	269
Richard Scarritt of New London and Branford, Connecticut <i>Diane LeBlanc Delbridge (concluded from 162:211)</i>	276
Gowen <sup>1</sup> Wilson of Hingham, Exeter, and Kittery (concluded from 162:180) <i>Ken Stevens</i>	290
Additions and Corrections	299
Reviews of Books and CD-ROMs	302
Index of Subjects in Volume 162	306
Index of Persons in Volume 162	310

---

**EDITORIAL STAFF**

HENRY B. HOFF, CG, FASG, *Editor* ([nehgreditor@aol.com](mailto:nehgreditor@aol.com))

HELEN SCHATVET ULLMANN, CG, FASG, *Associate Editor and Book Review Coordinator*

JULIE HELEN OTTO, *Indexer*

**Consulting Editors, 2008**

JEROME E. ANDERSON

ROBERT CHARLES ANDERSON, FASG

CHERRY FLETCHER BAMBERG, FASG

CHRISTOPHER CHALLENGER CHILD

DAVID CURTIS DEARBORN, FASG

DAVID L. GREENE, PH.D, FASG

CHARLES M. HANSEN, FASG

GALE ION HARRIS, PH.D, FASG

DAVID ALLEN LAMBERT

GARY BOYD ROBERTS

GEORGE FREEMAN SANBORN JR., FASG

CLIFFORD L. STOTT, AG, CG, FASG



# NEW ENGLAND HISTORIC GENEALOGICAL SOCIETY®

## ADMINISTRATION

D. BRENTON SIMONS, *President and CEO*

THOMAS R. WILCOX, JR., *Chief Operating Officer*

## BOARD OF TRUSTEES

ERIC B. SCHULTZ, *Boxford, Mass., Chairman*

KATHLEEN A. VAN DEMARK, M.D., *Rockport, Mass., Vice Chairman*

M. DAVID SHERRILL, *New York, N.Y., Treasurer*

JOHN C. MACKEEN, *Maynard, Mass., Secretary*

### 2009

BRUCE R. BARTLETT, *Rancho Santa Fe, Calif.* • JOSEPH SWAN JUNKIN, *Weston, Mass.*

ANNE GULLETT MALETTA, *Greenwich, Conn.* • WILLIAM R. MARSH, M.D., *Grand Island, Nebr.*

LINDA A. PESCOLOLIDO, *Visalia, Calif.* • DAVID FITCH REMINGTON, *Cape Neddick, Maine*

### 2010

JUDITH AVERY, *San Francisco, Calif.* • RICHARD H. BENSON, *Naples, Fla.*

WILLIAM M. CROZIER, *Wellesley, Mass.* • JUDITH HUBER HALSETH, EDD, *Paw Paw, Mich.*

RANDALL A. HAMMOND, *Boston, Mass.* • ROBERT A. JONES, *Boothbay, Maine*

### 2011

VIRGINIA M. HAMISTER, *Fort Myers, Fla.* • CAROLYN A. LYNCH, *Marblehead, Mass.*

WILLIAM FRANCIS PRICE, JR., *New York, N.Y.* • KRISTIN SERVISON, *Brookline, Mass.*

SUSAN P. SLOAN, *Boston, Mass.* • WARREN BRINSON WEEKS, *Lyme, N.H.*

## TRUSTEES EMERITUS

JOAN FERRIS CURRAN • ALLIS FERGUSON EDELMAN • DOROTHY BREWER ERIKSON

ALVY RAY SMITH • ROBERT C. STEVENS

*The New England Historical and Genealogical Register* is published in January, April, July, and October by the New England Historic Genealogical Society (NEHGS), 101 Newbury Street, Boston, Massachusetts 02116-3007. Copyright © 2008 by NEHGS (ISSN 0028-4785). All rights reserved. No part of this periodical may be reproduced without the permission of NEHGS. All contents of this periodical are archived for member access at [www.NewEnglandAncestors.org](http://www.NewEnglandAncestors.org). The periodical's name and titles and headings are trademarks of NEHGS, a nonprofit corporation qualified under Section 501(c)(3) of the Internal Revenue Code. The name and seal of NEHGS are registered in the U.S. Patent and Trademark Office and may not be used without the express permission of the Society's Board of Trustees. For subscription and membership information, see the page facing the inside back cover of this issue. Periodicals postage paid at Boston, Massachusetts, and at additional mailing offices.

**POSTMASTER:** Please send address changes to NEHGS, 101 Newbury Street, Boston, MA 02116-3007.

### *Publication of*

THE NEW ENGLAND HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

*is supported by a generous endowment from*

*Ruth Chauncey Bishop*

## EDITORIAL

Genealogical discoveries are sometimes published but not developed, especially when they are not recognized as important at the time or are of only tangential interest. Some recent *Register* articles demonstrate this phenomenon:

- The 1707 Milton (Mass.) town records say Philip Liscomb was the cousin of Abigail, daughter of Dinah Thomson. Research to see how this was true was the basis for Ernest H. Helliwell, III, “A Jordan–Silvester Connection Revealed,” *Register* 162 (January 2008):47–53. Note 10 in that article points out that a 1945 Liscomb typescript had cited this record without comment.
- There are many entries in *FamilySearch*, ostensibly placing Lawrence<sup>1</sup> Leach in various English counties. Included is a marriage record from Hurst, Berkshire, which apparently no one had previously pursued until the publication of Robert F. Henderson and James R. Henderson, “English Origins of Lawrence<sup>1</sup> Leach of Salem, Massachusetts,” *Register* 162 (April 2008):98–100. Comparably, a single baptismal record in the IGI for a son of Jeffrey Staple led to Gail Staples, “The English Origin of Jeffrey Staple of Weymouth, Massachusetts,” *Register* 161 (April 2007):95–100.
- An unrecorded 1757 Cape Cod deed was the basis for Glade Ian Nelson, “Identifying Mercy, Wife of Thomas<sup>4</sup> Hinckley of Harwich, Massachusetts, As Mercy (Bangs) (Hinckley) Cole,” *Register* 162 (April 2008):101–12; (July 2008):212–21. This deed had been in print for over a century and was mentioned in the Mayflower Society’s 2001 “silver book” on Stephen Hopkins. However, the deed was not analyzed there because it was not relevant to the book’s purpose.
- Don Blauvelt, “Abigail (Lothrop) Huntington’s Second Husband, Samuel Baker of Windsor, Connecticut,” *Register* 161 (April 2007):123–26, shows that Manwaring’s *Digest of Early Connecticut Probate* erred in naming Abigail’s second husband as late of Windham — when the original administration says late of *Windsor*. Blauvelt notes that a 1917 Baker genealogy recognized this error but did not realize two different men named Samuel Baker were involved.

The clever researcher may recognize “low-hanging fruit” like this, and make a published discovery the basis of an article for the *Register*.

The lead article in this issue is **The English Background of Richard Kent Sr. and Stephen Kent of Newbury, Massachusetts, and Mary, Wife of Nicholas Easton of Newport, Rhode Island**. The author, Jane Fletcher Fiske, former editor of the *Register*, published an article in the *Register* on Nicholas Easton in 2000. Another genealogist happened to notice “brother Nicholas Easton” mentioned in the 1631 will of John Kent and notified her. The result is this article on the Kent family, ancestral to three New England colonists.

Helen A. Shaw and Barbara (Shaw) Hanno have contributed **The Correct Parents of Thankful Stearns, Wife of Cyrus Knapp of Wardsborough South District (Dover), Windham County, Vermont**. When something doesn't feel right, it probably isn't. Thankful Stearns had been shown in print and online as born 4 February 1770, daughter of Jonas and Submit (Davis) Stearns. The birth date would fit but would disrupt the two to three-year interval between other births for that couple. And, in fact, other records show that Thankful was born on that date but was not their daughter.

**Identifying the Family of Rev. Leonard Frost (1782–1859) of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Vermont**, by Joan A. Hunter, began as a daunting project. Leonard Frost was a Methodist minister, and his children were born in several different places, not all accurately recorded in the brief family record that one of his granddaughters wrote. Nevertheless, by working on all his children, the author was able to develop a complete account of Rev. Leonard Frost, his ancestry, his two wives, and his twelve children.

Exact dates of birth, marriage, and death have appeared in print for the family of Thomas<sup>1</sup> Willet of Plymouth, Rehoboth, and Swansea, but with no sources cited. It turns out that John Saffin, husband of Martha<sup>2</sup> Willet, recorded many of these dates. In **Genealogical Material on the Willet and Saffin Families from the Notebook of John Saffin**, Robert Wayne Hart presents these dates, with commentary when they differ from other sources.

Part 2 of **Richard<sup>1</sup> Godfrey of Taunton, Massachusetts, and His Children and Grandchildren**, by Helen Schatvet Ullmann, treats John<sup>2</sup> Godfrey of Yarmouth and Susannah<sup>2</sup> (Godfrey) Kettle of Rhode Island — and their children. Richard<sup>1</sup> Godfrey has a vast number of descendants as he had forty grandchildren who married in three different parts of Massachusetts (Bristol County, Worcester County, and Cape Cod) and in Rhode Island.

The children and grandchildren of **Richard Scarritt of New London and Branford, Connecticut**, are treated in Part 2 by Diane LeBlanc Delbridge. Some of the children and grandchildren settled elsewhere in Connecticut, then moved to Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and upstate New York. The article begins with a note providing a potential explanation of how Obadiah Winter fits into the family (a question posed in Part 1), based on information from the Branford Town Historian.

**Gowen<sup>1</sup> Wilson of Hingham, Exeter, and Kittery**, concludes in this issue with an account of Joseph<sup>2</sup> Wilson and his children, plus a listing of his Wilson grandchildren and their spouses. The failure of the Kittery church records to identify the parents of children baptized before 1740 meant that the author, Ken Stevens, had to be particularly careful in attributing children to parents.

And we have **Additions and Corrections**, most of which relate to articles published between 2005 and 2008.

— Henry B. Hoff

THE ENGLISH BACKGROUND OF  
RICHARD KENT SR. AND STEPHEN KENT  
OF NEWBURY, MASSACHUSETTS, AND MARY, WIFE OF  
NICHOLAS EASTON OF NEWPORT, RHODE ISLAND

*Jane Fletcher Fiske\**

Sometimes a chance discovery unlocks a problem that has defied all logical and methodical attempts to solve it. The serendipitous find of the 1631 will of John Kent of Oxford University by Leslie Mahler, FASG, generously called to the attention of the author, has provided answers to not only one mystery, but two, and opened the way to productive research on several allied families.

Following up a clue that had long been available in the land records of Rhode Island but obscured by an error in Austin's *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, it was possible in 2000 to develop an account of the English background of Nicholas Easton. He emigrated from Romsey, Hampshire, in 1634, lived for a few years in Ipswich and Newbury, Massachusetts, then briefly in Hampton, New Hampshire, before finally settling in Rhode Island where he became prominent.<sup>[1]</sup> The wife Mary whom Nicholas buried in Romsey, Hampshire, on 10 January 1629/30, four years before he and their two surviving sons, Peter and John, emigrated to New England, can now be identified as Mary Kent. With this discovery comes clarification of the English background of brothers Richard and Stephen Kent who settled early in Newbury, Massachusetts.<sup>[2]</sup> It was also learned that, through their mother, the Kents were second cousins of Roger Ludlow who came to New England in 1630.<sup>[3]</sup> During research for Kents, another chance

---

\* The author is grateful to Leslie Mahler, FASG, for his continued interest and suggestions.

<sup>1</sup> Jane Fletcher Fiske, "The English Background of Nicholas Easton of Newport, Rhode Island," *Register* 154 (2000):159–71. As explained at 159–60, Austin believed Easton was from Limington, *Hertfordshire*. Wills and other records in the Hampshire County Record Office at Winchester carry the family back to Thomas<sup>B</sup> Easton of Lymington, Hampshire, who died in 1566, and show that Nicholas was the son of Thomas's son John Easton. Nicholas's mother, Elizabeth, who married, second, John Burrard, and third, William Doling, remains unidentified.

<sup>2</sup> Paul C. Reed in "The English Origin of Samuel Scullard of Newbury, Mass.," *The American Genealogist* 75 (2000):183–84, suggested that the Kents of Newbury might have come from the Wallop area, and included information from the Hampshire Subsidy Lists. In fact, John Insley Coddington identified Richard Kent in the 1950s and shared his research with Herbert F. Seversmith who included it in his own work (Herbert Furman Seversmith, *Colonial Families of Long Island, New York, and Connecticut: Being the Ancestry and Kindred of Herbert Furman Seversmith*, 5 vols. [Washington, D.C.: the author, 1939-64], 4 [1953]:1671–90). The author is indebted to Henry B. Hoff for calling this to her attention. Coddington's papers, which include his correspondence on the subject with Seversmith, Rosalie Fellows Bailey, and others, are now at NEHGS. Subsequent Kent researchers were evidently not aware of the earlier work, and the present author learned of it only after having personally duplicated Coddington's research.

<sup>3</sup> The Kents' mother, Ellen Pyle, was a daughter of Richard Pyle, apparently the brother of Thomas Pyle whose daughter Jane married Thomas Ludlow. Notes on the Pyle family will be published separately. For Roger Ludlow, see Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration*

discovery was the baptism of immigrant Christopher Osgood.<sup>[4]</sup>

While reading through wills proved in the Prerogative Court of Canterbury in 1633, Mr. Mahler came upon the will of John Kent of Brasenose College, Oxford, dated 19 June 1631, proved 23 June 1633. John was unmarried, and his bequests to an assortment of friends and relatives included £13 4*d* to “brother Nicholas Easton” of Romsey.<sup>[5]</sup> A study of John’s family connections indicates that Easton could not have been his half-brother or stepbrother, so the obvious conclusion is that John Kent’s sister was married to Nicholas Easton. This information does not appear directly in any record that has been found.

John Kent, son of Thomas Kent of Upper Wallop, Hampshire, matriculated at Brasenose College on 24 October 1623 at the age of nineteen.<sup>[6]</sup> His calculated birth year, 1604, is consistent with his having been the brother of Mary, who married Nicholas Easton about 1620. John’s will is rich in genealogical information [*italics added for emphasis to this and subsequent will extracts*].

In the name of God Amen I John Kent of Brasennose College in Oxford being well in bodie but being to travell and well knoweing and Considering the dangers of sea and land doe make my last will and Testament in manner and forme following: Imprimis I bequeath my soule into the hands of Allmightie God my Creator and most mercifull redeemer And my bodie to xian burial As for my worldly goods I bequeath as followeth I give ffyve pounds to Mr Pope Minister in Oxford Item I give ffortie shillings unto the poore of Upper Wallop to bee distributed according to the descrecon of the Churchwardens Item I give twentie pounds to my *brother Browne of Shrewsbury* – Item I give thirteene pounds four pence to my *brother Nicholas Easton of Rumsey* Item I give tenne pounds to my *brother Roger Bankes* Item I give thirteene pounds foure pence to Sr Robert Trusy Item I give unto my brother Stephen fffitie shillings Item I give unto Mr Goddard of Swinden tenne pounds Item I give unto Mr Broad ffive pounds and five of my best books and my gowne and two old suites of apparrell that are at his house Item I give unto Mr Greenwood at Brasennose Colledge twentie shillings and three bookes after Mr Broad hath chosen his bookes Item I give to Mr Bannester of All Soules twentie shillings and one booke wch hee may choose after Mr Broad and Mr Greenwood have chosen theirs. Item if Mr Bold shall pay the fforty shillings which hee oweth mee I give it unto the Masters that went out of our house[,] that Are which I did to bee equally devided betweene them Item I give unto my *cosen Richard Kent of Queenes Colledge* ffortie shillings Item I give that annuity which my *Uncle Pile* gave mee by his last Will and Testament from the Parsonnage of Edmiston I give it equally betweene my brothers and sisters Item I give my lands at Lockerly to my *brother Stephen Kent* the rest of my goods after my debts paid (of which I have herein inclosed a Note) I give unto my *brother Thomas Kent of Upper Wallop* whom I appoynt sole Executor of this my last Will dated the Nyneteenth daie of June the yeare of our Lord one thousand six hundred thirtie one . . .

In the presence of these witnesses vizt

George Bate   Robert Bronelowe

John Kent

---

*Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1995), 2:1211–13.

<sup>4</sup> An article on the Osgood family is forthcoming in *The American Genealogist*.

<sup>5</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 56 Russell, PROB 11/163.

<sup>6</sup> Joseph Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses: The Members of the University of Oxford, 1500–1714*, 4 vols. (Oxford: Parker, 1891–92), 2:845. Information on several of the friends and associates named in the will may be found in this work.

The will tells us that John had brothers Stephen and Thomas of Upper Wallop [also known as Over Wallop], probably sisters married to Roger Banks and \_\_\_\_\_ Browne of Shrewsbury (as well as Nicholas Easton), a cousin named Richard Kent who was at Queen's College, Oxford, and an uncle named Pile who had left him an annuity. With this, and the confirming information from *Alumni Oxonienses* that John was son of Thomas Kent of Upper Wallop, it was possible to locate wills for John's father, both grandfathers, a paternal uncle, a maternal uncle, and a cousin. This abundance of probate records compensates somewhat for the fact that baptismal registers before 1685 for Over Wallop do not survive, and the marriage and burial registers are incomplete. It is a frustration that almost none of the surrounding parishes have good surviving records for the period.

John's parents, Thomas Kent and Ellen Pile, were married at Over Wallop 26 June 1585.<sup>[7]</sup> Thomas died there in 1605, and "Peeter Osgood and Hellyn Kente wid[ow]" were married there 14 February 1608[/9]. Learning that Peter Osgood (who like Nicholas Easton was later of Romsey) was Mary (Kent) Easton's stepfather suddenly explained why the oldest Easton son was called Peter, a given name not previously found in the Easton family, and the incidence of which in Romsey had already been studied in attempts to identify Mary.

Thomas Kent left a nuncupative will, proved 30 June 1605, in which he named his wife and children:<sup>[8]</sup>

The fower and twentithe day of May Anno Dm 1605 before us Richard Kent the younger and Edward Pyle the yonger of Upper Wallopp in the Countie of Southhhamp[t on]<sup>[9]</sup> yeom[en] [Richard Osgoode also signed as a witness], Thomas Kente of Upper Wallopp aforesd in the Countie of Southt, yeom[an] our late neighbour did make expresse and declare his last will and Testamente in forme followinge.

I Thomas Kente of Upper Wallopp in the said countie of South[hamp]t[on] yeom[an] feelinge myselfe verry weak and sore laboringe in the extremitie of sickness and for the verrey panges of Death and not able to make my laste will and testamente in writinge, doe before you my good neighbours and freindes make expresse and declare this my last will and testament vidlt Imprimus I doe committe my soule unto Allmightie God my holie Savioure and redeemer and my body to be buried in the Church or Churchyard of the p[ar]ish church of Upper Wallop aforesaid. Item I give and bequeathe unto *Richard Kente, Thomas Kente, David Kente, John Kente, and Stephen Kente my five sonnes* all my estate interest and tearme of yeres wch I have yett to come of and in the Rectory or parsonage of Idmyston in the countie of Wilts & that they and everie of them maie equallie and propourcionallie yerelie --- receive and have the yerelie proffits and comodities of the same Rectorie or p[ar]sonage of Edmiston aforesaid during the said tearme to be equallie pted amongst them. Item I give unto *Johanna Kente, Martha Kente, and Mary Kente my three daughters* twentie markes apiece to be paid and delivered unto them when thei and everie of them shall accomplysh their full and sevrall ages of eighteen yeres apiece. All the residue of my goodes and chattles whatsoever not before given and bequeathed I whollie give and bequeath unto *Hellen my welbeloved wife*, whome I

<sup>7</sup> Over Wallop parish registers, Hampshire Record Office [FHL microfiche 6,359,014].

<sup>8</sup> Archdeaconry of Winchester Probate, Hampshire Record Office, 1605 A 50/1.

<sup>9</sup> Southampton was the alternate name used for the county of Hampshire. Hampshire is often abbreviated as Hants, Southampton as South<sup>n</sup>.



ordaine make and constitute sole and onlie executrix of this my last will and testament. And I do humblie desier and apointe my *lovinge father Richard Kente of Nether Wallopp* to be overseer.

There were numerous Richard Kents in the area, but Thomas was specific in naming his father's residence as Nether Wallop [sometimes called Lower Wallop]. Four years later, in his own will dated 13 June 1609 (just four months after his son's widow had remarried), proved 11 November 1609,<sup>[10]</sup> "Richard Kent of Netherwallop now sick in body but of perfect mynde and memory" named the children of his deceased son Thomas, providing further information about the family. He directed [breaks added for clarity]:

my body to be buried in the church of Nether Wallop, and a Sermon at that tyme to be made for the comfort of the congregation . . . unto the cathedrall church of [Winchester] 12d . . . to the parish church of nether Wallop 12d . . . unto the poore people of Broughton £4

unto my *sonne Richard Kente* all that my now dwelling house in Nether wallop with all the lands profitts and commodities belonging therunto (excepting the house and maulthouse wherein *Thomas Gearle* now dwellth, and those two tenement houses and stable lyeing by my meadowgate together with the two backsides belonging unto them) And also that my house at Bentley with all the landes and hereditaments therrunto belonging (excepting as is afore excepted) unto *his sonne Edward Kente* and to the heyres males of his body lawfully to be begotten: [should his line fail, the same to] *Richard Kente of Overwallop the sonne of my sonne Thomas Kent deceased* and to the heyres males . . . [if that line fails, to] *David Kente the third sonne of Thomas Kent deceased* [then to *John Kent the fourth son*, and finally to *Stephen*; if none of them have surviving male heirs, then to the female heirs of his own son Richard].

Item I give and bequeath unto *Richard Kente of Overwallop the sonne of my sonne Thomas Kent deceased* all that my house landes and hereditaments lying and being in West Lavington . . . Wiltesh[ire] together with the rents and commodities therunto belonging and also . . . all that my house lands and hereditaments lyeing and being in Overwallop within the countie of Southampton with the rents and commodities therunto belonging unto him and the heyres males of his body lawfully to be begotten. Provided alwayes that yf the sayd *Richard Kente of Overwallop* his heyres executors or assignes shall demaund require or recover that [£500] of lawfull English money which I now stand bound to pay unto him or to his Assignes within one whole yeare after my decease, that then this my guift and bequeath for the house and landes in West Lavington to be wholly voyd and of none effect: But yf the sayd Richard kente of Overwallop shall demaund and recover that [£500] Then I will and bequeathe the sayd house and landes in West Lavington as aforesayd unto my *sonne Richard Kente* and to his heyres for ever.

Item I give and bequeathe unto *Richard Kente the sonne of Thomas Kente deceased* All that my house landes and hereditaments lyeing and being in Overwallop . . . [and if he has no male heirs, then to] *Thomas Kent his brother* [and entailed on the same terms first to *David Kente his brother*, then *John Kente his brother*, then *Stephen Kente his brother*, and then] unto *Richard Kent myne owne sonne* and to the heires males of his body lawfully begotten. And for default of such yssue then I give and bequeathe the same unto the heires females of the sayd *Richard Kent of Overwallop* for ever.

<sup>10</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 100 Dorset, PROB 11/114.

Item I give and bequeath unto *David Kente of Overwallop sonne of Thomas Kent deceased* my two tenement houses lyeing and being in Lockerley within the countie of Southampton with all the landes and hereditaments rents and commodities therunto belonging [entailed as above, except order of succession is John, then Stephen, then Richard, then Thomas, then the testator's own son Richard, and finally female heirs of David].

Item I will and appoynt that *Richard Kente of Overwalloppe* shall have hold occupy and possess the two houses backsides and stable by the Meadow gate neere unto the church of Netherwallop untill the expiration of the Lease made upon the house and land in West Lavington and after the expiration of the sayd lease, I give and bequeath the sayd house backsides and stable unto *John Kente the sonne of Thomas Kent deceased* and to his heyres for ever.

Item I give and bequeathe unto *Elizabeth Kente my now wyfe* this whole chamber wherein I now lye During her naturall lief and all the furniture belonging thereunto with the presse that was lately therin, and [£20] of lawfully English money to be payd unto her within one moneth after my departure.

Item I give and bequeathe unto *Thomas Kente and to David Kente the sonnes of Thomas Kente deceased* to ech of them [£100]. And unto *John Kente and Stephen Kente sonnes of the sayd Thomas Kente deceased* to ech of them [£200]. And to the *three daughters of the sayd Thomas Kente deceased viz Joanna Kente Martha Kente and Mary Kente* unto ech of them One hundred markes of lawfully english money. [The four sons to be paid within two months of reaching age 21, the three daughters within two months of marriage; if any die before age 21 or marriage, their portions to remain with the executor.] And I also require and charge them that they be directed in their mariages by *their Mother and by my sonne Richard Kente*. Item I give and bequeathe unto *Thomas Gearle of nether wallop my sonne in lawe* the house and the maulthouse wherein he now dwelleth unto him and to his heires for ever.

Item I give and bequeathe unto *Thomas Gearle and John Gearle his sonnes*<sup>[11]</sup> to ech of them Tenn sheepe and to *Joane his daughter* tenn sheepe: And to *Philip Dowling the younger* five shillings. The Residue of all my goods and chattells as well moveable as immovable I give and bequeathe unto *Richard Kente my sonne* whom I make and appoynte by these presents to be my sole Executor.

Item I appoynte my welbeloved friend Thomas Elye clerke and Thomas Griffin gentleman to be the Overseers to this my last will and testament. And I give unto ech of them for their paymt tenn shillings. Richard Kente his marke, witnesses unto the same Thomas Elye clerke Thomas Gryffin John Ely John Alsher his marke.

The details of this Kent family present a solution to a long-standing genealogical problem: the identity of the Kents of Newbury, Massachusetts. Along with Nicholas Easton, two men named Richard Kent took the Oath of Allegiance at Southampton to sail for New England in the *Mary & John* of London, Robert Sayres master, on 26 March 1634.<sup>[12]</sup> Robert Charles Anderson in *The Great Migration* provides a thorough discussion of these two Richard Kents

<sup>11</sup> Coddington and/or his English researcher read this name as Searle, but it is clearly Gearle, with variant spellings Girle and Garryl seen in local records

<sup>12</sup> "Passengers of the Mary and John, 1634," *Register* 9 (1855):265–68 at 267. See also Robert Charles Anderson, "Focus on Identification," *Great Migration Newsletter* 17 (April–June 2008): 11–14 at 12–13.

and refers also to a Stephen Kent who came in 1638 and who was the brother of the older Richard.<sup>[13]</sup> After further study of the Over Wallop family, it seems certain that the Newbury brothers were sons of Thomas Kent of Over Wallop and thus brothers-in-law of Nicholas Easton, with whom they were subsequently associated in Newbury.<sup>[14]</sup> Richard was the oldest son in the family and Stephen the youngest, separated in age by almost twenty years.

Two more wills are important to round out the identification. Richard Pyle of Over Wallop (brother of Thomas Kent's wife Ellen) in his will dated 26 January 1623, named among others some of his sister's children.<sup>[15]</sup>

unto *John Kent my sister Ellen Osgoods sonne* one annuitie or yearelie some of Eight pounds of lawfull money of England. Item I give to *Stephen kent one other of my said sister Ellen Osgoodes sonnes* one other annuitie or yearely some of Eight pounds of lawfull money of England, [to be] paid out of the profitts of the Parsonage of Idmeston aforesaid, Duringe the [continu]ence of my lease and estate of and in the said Parsonage and no longer and To be paid and delivered quarterlie at ffowre ffeastes or termes in the yeare That is said, at the ffeast of the Annunciation of the blessed Virgin Mary the Nativitie of St. John the Baptist, St Michaell the Archangell, and St Thomas the Apostle by even and equall porcions, The ffirst payment thereof to bein at eigther of the said feastes which firste shall happen next after my decease . . . So as they the said *John Kent and Stephen Kent* and either of them doe and shall seale and deliver as their act and deed to my said Executor a lawfull and sufficient release and discharge of all the title interest claime and demand whatsoever which they or either of them have or hath expect to have or challeinge of in or to the said lease or Parsonage aforesaid, before they or either of them take out benefitt of this my guift. Item I give to *Thomas Kent one other of my said sister Hellen Osgoode sonnes*, Tenn pounds in money To be paid within one yeare next after my decease.

Finally, Richard Kent, brother of Thomas, in his will dated 5 September 1638, proved 17 October 1638 (quoted more fully below in the Genealogical Summary), named some surviving members of his brother's family.<sup>[16]</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume IV, I–L* (Boston: NEHGS, 2005), 140–45. Richard Kent the elder and Stephen Kent both left descendants; Richard Kent the younger apparently did not.

<sup>14</sup> As mentioned in note 2, Coddington correctly identified Richard Kent Sr. sixty years ago. Coddington and Seversmith's interest was in the ancestry of Richard's daughter Rebecca Kent, wife of Samuel Scullard and subsequently of John Bishop. Coddington had an accurate list of Thomas Kent's children but did not trace John, Mary, or Martha; he correctly placed Thomas as son of Richard of Nether Wallop, but did not find either Thomas's nuncupative will or John's will and thus had no knowledge of the Easton connection. Anderson in his account of the Kents in *The Great Migration, Volume IV, I–L* [note 13], 140–45, was also evidently unaware of the Coddington-Seversmith material, probably because it was not cited in Clarence Almon Torrey, "New England Marriages Prior to 1700," 12 vols., bound manuscript at NEHGS (1971) [published on CD-ROM by NEHGS in 2001], or in Meredith B. Colket, Jr., *Founders of Early American Families: Emigrants from Europe, 1607–1657* (Cleveland, Ohio: Order of Founders and Patriots, 1975) [or in the revised edition published in 1985]. And because the material was published in 1953, it was just too late to be included in "My Own Index" in Donald Lines Jacobus, *Index to Genealogical Periodicals* (New Haven, Conn.: the compiler, 1953).

<sup>15</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 37 Ridley, PROB 11/155.

<sup>16</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 134 Lee, PROB 11/178

unto the children of my *cozen Thomas Kent* late of Upper Wallop deceased [£5] to bee equally devided amongst them . . . unto my *neece Martha Browne* widow 40s. . . . unto *Richard Kent sonne of my brother Thomas* [40s] . . . unto *the three daughters of the foresaid Richard Kent th'elder* [40s] apeece to be paid unto them as they shall accomlishe their severall ages of one and twenty yeares . . . unto *Steven Kent sonne of my said brother Thomas* [20s].

A comparison of the references to Thomas and Ellen Kent's family in the wills made from 1605 to 1638 provides a good bit of information. The year their uncle Richard made his will, 1638, was the year that Stephen Kent joined his brother Richard in New England. That will tells us that the nephew, Richard (called the elder),<sup>[17]</sup> had three daughters. We already knew that Richard Kent Sr. of Newbury had two daughters born in England, one of whom remained there, and evidently there was a third not yet identified.<sup>[18]</sup> Richard's brother Thomas had died between 1632, when he was executor of his brother John's will, and 1638, leaving children. David had died, probably still in his minority, and his legacy of land in Lockerly from his grandfather and uncle Pyle had passed to his brother John, who in turn had left it to their younger brother Stephen. Their sister Martha Browne had been widowed. It is not clear what became of the other sister, Joan, although "Brother Banks" named in John Kent's 1631 will and/or "Philip Dowling and his wife Joan" in Richard Kent's 1638 will may provide clues.

Two Richard Kents in this picture have not been identified. First, the "cozen Richard Kent of Queen's College," Oxford, named by John Kent of Brasenose College in his 1631 will, probably was Richard Kent "of Wiltshire" who matriculated at Queen's College 21 November 1628 aged 18, and received his B.A. 10 May 1631 (just before the date of John's will) and M.A. 23 January 1633/4<sup>[19]</sup> — just before the emigration of two Richard Kents and Nicholas Easton to New England. To be John Kent's cousin in the usual seventeenth-century sense [i.e., nephew], this Richard Kent of Queen's College, born about 1610, would have to be the son of one of John's brothers. Of these, only the eldest, Richard, of age by 1609, is a realistic candidate, and it is perhaps significant that this brother is not mentioned in John's will. If this placement is correct, and Richard Kent of Queen's College was the son of Richard Kent the immigrant, the former evidently died between the 1631 date of John's will and 1638 when John's uncle, Richard Kent, made his will.<sup>[20]</sup> A stronger possibility is that Richard Kent of Queen's

<sup>17</sup> There was a younger Richard Kent in Over Wallop at the time, son of one Alexander Kent whose relationship to this line has yet to be discovered (mentioned in the Genealogical Summary in Part 2). Coddington considered the idea that he was Richard the younger of Newbury, but other records show that he remained in England.

<sup>18</sup> There may be a clue to the married name of one of them, Sarah, in the will of their cousin Edward Kent, who died in 1657 (see the Genealogical Summary in Part 2)

<sup>19</sup> Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses* [note 6], 2:845.

<sup>20</sup> E-mail message from Michael Rader, Archivist of Queen's College, to the author, June 2007. Another Richard Kent, of Boscombe, Wiltshire, went on to become subdean of Salisbury Cathedral, but he matriculated in 1629 at Magdalen College, Oxford, not Queen's College (Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses* [note 6], 2:845). The Boscombe Kents were descendants of Edward Kent who

College was the son of John's uncle Richard Kent, and thus a cousin in a modern sense. Uncle Richard Kent's 1638 will names only one son Edward; however, Richard Kent of Queen's College vanishes from the records after January 1633/4 and probably died not long thereafter.

The second unidentified Richard Kent was "Richard Kent the younger" of Newbury (who left no descendants but had a brother James).<sup>[21]</sup> Although chronologically he might have been a son of Richard and Stephen's brother Thomas, it is likely that the relationship was more distant. Jane Brading, the wife of Richard Kent the younger, is known to have been from an Isle of Wight family, and Coddington concluded that Richard too was from there.<sup>[22]</sup> Further research may well identify him.

### SIXTEENTH-CENTURY BACKGROUND

The Kents from whom the Newbury settlers came lived in the Wallops, Hampshire; their father was from Over Wallop but their grandfather and great-grandfather were from Nether Wallop, with properties there and in other parishes. The extended family lived in several parishes within a few miles of each other on both sides of the county border between Hampshire and Wiltshire. Most Kent families had a son Richard or Thomas and usually both, making them difficult to sort out.

The year 1558 was a significant one, not only as the year Elizabeth I came to the throne (in November), but during which five Kent men in four different parishes, all evidently sheep farmers, died leaving wills: Nicholas Kent of Nether Wallop on 12 April,<sup>[23]</sup> Stephen Kent of West Tytherly, Hants, on 10 September,<sup>[24]</sup> Thomas Kent of Over Wallop on 24 September,<sup>[25]</sup> Thomas Kent of Nether Wallop on 31 October,<sup>[26]</sup> and Edward Kent of Newton Tony, Wiltshire, on 15 December.<sup>[27]</sup> Using internal evidence in the wills, it is possible to

---

died at Newton Tony, Wiltshire, in 1558, whose relationship to Thomas and Nicholas Kent of Nether Wallop (both of whom also died in 1558) has not been learned (see note 31).

<sup>21</sup> Anderson, *The Great Migration, Volume IV, I-L* [note 13], 142–45.

<sup>22</sup> Seversmith, *Colonial Families* [note 2], 4:1675–76.

<sup>23</sup> Archdeaconry of Winchester Probate, Hampshire Record Office [HRO], 1558U/134/1. Nicholas named wife Christian and daughter Katherine and requested that Thomas Kent be overseer.

<sup>24</sup> Archdeaconry of Winchester Probate, HRO, 1558U/135/1. Stevyn Kent of Westuderly [West Tytherly], Hampshire, in his will dated 10 September 1558, named his wife Jone, sons Robert (eldest), Austyn, and Thomas, and daughters Julian, Jane, Katheryn, and Elizabeth. He appointed as overseers John Lenard of New Salisbury, Walter Moore of East Tytherly, and John Thomas of West Tytherly.

<sup>25</sup> Archdeaconry of Winchester Probate, HRO, 1558U/136/1. Thomas of Over Wallop, husbandman, in his will dated 24 September 1558, named children Thomas, Davy, Stephen, and Olyff, and wife Catrone and "my wife's two sons." He bequeathed mostly household furniture, wheat and barley.

<sup>26</sup> Archdeaconry of Winchester Probate, HRO, 1558B/137/1.

<sup>27</sup> Prerogative Court of Canterbury Wills, 35 Welles, PROB 11/42A, also at 10 Mellershe,

determine that Stephen and Edward were brothers.<sup>[28]</sup>

Thomas Kent of Nether Wallop, yeoman, in his will dated the last day of October 1558 (transcribed in Part 2),<sup>[29]</sup> named wife Christian, sons John, Richard, and Thomas, and daughters Jane Kent and Katherine Aloger [Alsher]. Thomas owned a great many sheep and other farm animals, and among the items bequeathed was a cow “being at Newton Tony to be delivered out of the hands of Thomas Kent.” He named also “my brother’s daughter Katherine Kent.” While it is tempting to speculate that Thomas Kent of Nether Wallop was another brother of Stephen Kent of West Tytherly, who left a daughter Katherine, there was a brother’s daughter Katherine closer to hand at the time and thus a more logical connection. Nicholas Kent of Nether Wallop in his will made 12 April 1558,<sup>[30]</sup> named his wife Christian and only one child, a daughter Katherine, requesting that Thomas Kent (no relationship stated) be overseer. It seems almost certain, therefore, that Nicholas Kent and Thomas Kent, both of Nether Wallop, were brothers. The relationship between the two sets of brothers remains to be discovered.

There are indications in the will of Edward Kent that he (and thus also Stephen) were related to the Nether Wallop Kents.<sup>[31]</sup> Among those to whom he made bequests was kinsman Richard Kent, who was probably the son of Thomas of Nether Wallop. Thomas Monck of Porton is mentioned in both Edward’s will and that of yet another Thomas Kent who died at Nether Wallop in 1566.

The Thomas Kent who died in 1566 appears to be a son of the Thomas who died in 1558 and his wife Christian. The younger man was sick in body when he made his will (transcribed below) on 5 January 1562[/3], although he evidently did not die for three more years.<sup>[32]</sup> He made a bequest to his mother but did not name her; he named his brother Richard, his first wife’s daughter Jonne Peec, and his daughter Elizabeth, who was to live with his mother, and his present wife

---

PROB 11/43 (both are registered wills). Edward Kent was on the tax subsidy list for Newton Tony in 1545 (G. D. Ramsay, *Two Sixteenth Century Taxation Lists 1545 and 1576* [Devizes, Wilts: Wiltshire Record Society, 1954], 10).

<sup>28</sup> Two of the four daughters named in Stephen’s will (Julyan, Jane, Katherine, and Elizabeth) match “twayne of my brother’s daughters” in the will of Edward of Newton Tony (Julyan and Jane). Moreover, John Leonard, one of the overseers of Stephen’s will, is left a bequest in Edward’s, “so that he may be good to my brother’s children.”

<sup>29</sup> Archdeaconry of Winchester Probate, HRO, 1558B/137/1.

<sup>30</sup> Archdeaconry of Winchester Probate, HRO, 1558U/134/1.

<sup>31</sup> In his will (see note 27), Edward Kent named his “nephews” [probably grandsons, in sixteenth-century usage] Richard and Thomas, and his brother’s daughters Julyan and Jane, leaving all his lands to nephew [grandson?] Thomas Kent who was to be executor. In addition to the usual bequests to his own parish church and the cathedral at Winchester, Edward left sums to the churches at Cholderton and East Deane. Edward’s “nephews” Richard and Thomas are traceable in Newton Tony tax lists and parish registers, and an account of Thomas’s descendants, “Kent of Boscombe,” appeared in *Wiltshire Notes and Queries*, 7 (1914):228–35.

<sup>32</sup> Archdeaconry of Winchester Probate, HRO, 1563 A47 [register copy] and 1566 B/40 [original].

Julyan. We know that Christian Kent was still living, for she was on the tithing list in Nether Wallop in 1571.<sup>[33]</sup>

The Kents in Over Wallop appear to be a separate, although surely related, grouping.<sup>[34]</sup> Probably the reason that Thomas and Ellen (Pyle) Kent lived there had to do with the fact that her parents belonged to that parish. The Nether Wallop family seems distinct beginning with the brief will of one John Kent in 1527, which names son Thomas. An analysis of the other wills discussed above makes Thomas and Christian's son Richard the most likely identification for the man of that name who was grandfather of Mary (Kent) Easton and her New England immigrant brothers Richard and Stephen Kent.

*(to be continued)*

*Jane Fletcher Fiske, FASG (jffiske@comcast.net), former editor of the Register, is a genealogical editor and research consultant.*

---

<sup>33</sup> Douglas F. Vick, ed., *West Hampshire Lay Subsidy Assessments 1558–1603* (Farnham, Surrey: the editor, 1987), 13. It might be noted that Nicholas Kent's wife was also named Christian, but Thomas in his will left specific real estate to his wife Christian, so it is assumed that she was the one listed in 1571.

<sup>34</sup> There are earlier Kent wills in Over Wallop that may eventually lead to discovery of the relationships, but that is beyond the scope of the present paper.

THE CORRECT PARENTS OF THANKFUL STEARNS,  
WIFE OF CYRUS KNAPP OF WARDSBOROUGH SOUTH  
DISTRICT (DOVER), WINDHAM COUNTY, VERMONT

*Helen A. Shaw and Barbara (Shaw) Hanno*

In her book, *Genealogy and Memoirs of Isaac Stearns and His Descendants*, Avis Stearns Van Wagenen stated that Thankful Stearns was born at Chesterfield, New Hampshire, on 4 February 1770, the daughter of Jonas<sup>5</sup> (*Josiah*<sup>4</sup>, *John*<sup>3</sup>, *Samuel*<sup>2</sup>, *Isaac*<sup>1</sup>) and Submit (Davis) Stearns, and that she married Cyrus Knapp.<sup>[1]</sup> This mistake apparently originated in a biographical article about Cyrus and Thankful's grandson, Lyman E. Knapp, Civil War hero, newspaper editor, attorney, judge, member of the Vermont house of representatives, and erstwhile governor of the District of Alaska (1889–1893).<sup>[2]</sup> These statements of Thankful's parentage and place of birth have been copied widely;<sup>[3]</sup> however, they are incorrect.

Jonas and Submit (Davis) Stearns had no child named Thankful. The vital records of Chesterfield<sup>[4]</sup> do not list the births of any of Jonas and Submit's children. *History of Chesterfield* lists their children but no Thankful.<sup>[5]</sup> Jonas

---

<sup>1</sup> Avis Stearns Van Wagenen, *Genealogy and Memoirs of Isaac Stearns and His Descendants*, (Syracuse, N.Y.: Courier Printing Co., 1901), 22–23, 27–28, 42, 66–67, 170–71.

<sup>2</sup> H. P. Smith, *History of Addison County, Vermont* (New York: D. Mason & Co, 1886), 734–35; *A Volume of Memoirs and Genealogy of Representative Citizens of the City of Seattle and County of King, Washington* (New York & Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1903), 246–48. A short biography of Lyman E. Knapp (1837–1904) and description of his papers at the Vermont Historical Society are online at [vermonthistory.org/arccat/findaid/knapp.htm](http://vermonthistory.org/arccat/findaid/knapp.htm).

<sup>3</sup> E.g., Michael J. Roman, *The Ancestry of Hattie E. J. Bruce*, 2nd ed. (Northboro, Mass.: the author, 1992), 131–32. The mistake probably arose because Lyman E. Knapp had two grandparents with the surname Stearns, and it was assumed they were siblings (see Roman's chapter on Stearns online at [freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~mroman/stearns.htm](http://freepages.genealogy.rootsweb.ancestry.com/~mroman/stearns.htm)). Lyman E. Knapp was the son of Hiram and Elvira (Stearns) Knapp. Hiram was the son of Cyrus and Thankful (Stearns) Knapp. Elvira was the daughter of Jonas Boardman and Polly (Page) Stearns, and the granddaughter of Jonas and Submit (Davis) Stearns. As will be seen, these two grandparents, Thankful (Stearns) Knapp and Jonas Boardman Stearns, were only distantly related.

<sup>4</sup> All three volumes of Chesterfield vital records were carefully examined at the town clerk's office for any reference to Jonas or members of his family by Barbara (Shaw) Hanno in November 2007.

<sup>5</sup> Oran E. Randall, *History of Chesterfield, Cheshire County, N.H.* (Brattleboro, Vt.: D. Leonard, 1882), 447–48, lists Jonas and Submit (Davis) Stearns's children and their dates of birth as *Samuel*, 8 September 1759; *Jonas*, 9 September 1761, d. 19 October 1773; *Susanna*, 6 May 1764; *Amos*, 10 July 1766; *Abijah*, 22 January 1769; *Submit*, 2 September 1771; *Sarah*, 6 February 1774; *Relief*, 29 January 1777; *Polly*, 22 September 1780; and *Jonas B.*, 25 January 1783. Van Wagenen, *Isaac Stearns* [note 1], 170–73, agrees with this list, except for listing the birth date of Samuel as 14 May 1759, and for adding Thankful with a birth date of 4 February 1770 (which would fit but would disrupt the two to three-year intervals between other births in this family).



Stearns died on 13 September 1782 and was buried at Chesterfield.<sup>[6]</sup> No probate for him was found in Cheshire County, although on 6 January 1783 his widow was granted guardianship of the minor children under the age of 14: Submit, Sarah, Relief, and Polly.<sup>[7]</sup> There was no mention of a daughter Thankful.

Actually, Thankful Stearns was born at Douglas, Massachusetts, on 4 February 1770, the daughter of Eliphaz<sup>5</sup> (*Ebenezer*<sup>4</sup>, *Isaac*<sup>3-2-1</sup>) and Hannah (Clark) Stearns.<sup>[8]</sup> Thankful married at Douglas on 22 March 1792, Cyrus Knapp.<sup>[9]</sup> In the 1850 census of Dover, Vermont, Cyrus and Thankful were both age 80, both born in Massachusetts.<sup>[10]</sup>

Prior to 1789 Thankful's older brother Elijah moved to Wardsborough, Windham County, Vermont.<sup>[11]</sup> Their parents, Eliphaz and Hannah, followed late in 1792.<sup>[12]</sup> Cyrus Knapp was "of Douglas" when he first purchased land in

<sup>6</sup> Randall, *History of Chesterfield* [note 5], 447; Roman, Stearns chapter online [note 3].

<sup>7</sup> Cheshire County Probate, S-23, Submit Stearns, et al., box 13174, locator 840-05, New Hampshire Archives and Records, Concord, New Hampshire. The document, most of it written in pen, has the names of the children inserted in pencil in what appears to be the same handwriting as the main document. Based on Roman, *Ancestry of Hattie Bruce* [note 3], 132, there were older children age 14 or above (and one child who would turn 14 in January 1783), and Submit would have a posthumous child later in the month.

In addition to the widow Submit, Amos Davis and Ephraim Hubbard posted a £200 bond. Witnesses were Samuel Stearns (possibly the eldest son who had reached age 21 five days prior to his father's death) and Amos Stearns (possibly the next eldest son, aged 16). A possible relationship between Submit (Davis) Stearns and Amos Davis has not been explored.

<sup>8</sup> *Vital Records of Douglas, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Worcester, Mass.: Franklin P. Rice, 1906), 58 (birth). Eliphaz "Sterns" of Douglas married at Walpole, Massachusetts, 17 November 1761 Hannah Clark (*Vital Records of Walpole, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* [Boston: NEHGS, 1902], 176).

<sup>9</sup> *Vital Records of Douglas* [note 8], 146.

<sup>10</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Dover, Windham County, Vermont, roll 929, p. 221.

<sup>11</sup> Elijah Stearns was born at Douglas 24 January 1762 (*Vital Records of Douglas* [note 8], 58) and was appointed at Wardsborough to serve on a petit jury in 1789. Dover, Windham County, Vermont was originally part of Wardsborough (later spelled Wardsboro), but due to the rugged terrain, it was difficult for residents to travel between the two settlements for administrative meetings. The area was divided into two quasi-independent towns which were designated the "North" and "South" districts. In 1789 Wardsborough South District began to hold its own town meetings and to keep records of those meetings and other town business, including records of births, marriages, and deaths. In 1812 the town was officially separated from Wardsborough North District and was renamed Dover (Nell M. Kull, *History of Dover, Vermont: 200 Years in a Hill Town* [Brattleboro, Vt.: Book Cellar, 1961], 7, 11, 27–28).

Thankful's older brother Asaph, born at Douglas 7 February 1766 (*Vital Records of Douglas* [note 8], 58), also arrived sometime prior to 12 February 1791 when his father, Eliphaz Stearns "of Douglas," sold him his house, barn and 71 acres of land in Douglas, calling Asaph "of Wardsborough" (Worcester County Deeds, 111:178). Asaph and Elijah were both at Wardsborough for the census taken in August 1791 (1790 [sic] U.S. Census, Wardsborough, Windham County, Vermont, roll 12, p. 120). See entries about Asaph and Elijah by Helen A. Shaw in Scott Andrew Bartley, ed., *Vermont Families in 1791*, 2 vols. (St. Albans, Vt.: Genealogical Society of Vermont, 1992–97), 2:190–94.

<sup>12</sup> Kull, *History of Dover* [note 11], 167, says Eliphaz was in Dover in 1791 when he served as a selectman. However, he was not listed as a head of household in the 1791 census of the town

Wardsborough in October 1792.<sup>[13]</sup> According to the *History of Dover*, Cyrus and Thankful arrived in 1793.<sup>[14]</sup>

Eliphaz Stearns died at Dover on 4 April 1803.<sup>[15]</sup> His will dated 29 March 1803 at Wardsboro South District, proved on the third Tuesday in May 1803, names his children, including a daughter Thankful Knapp.<sup>[16]</sup> On 8 January 1805, Elijah Stearns, Phineas Stearns, Cyrus Knapp and Thankful his wife, John Gould, Jr. and Mary his wife, Jesse Marsh and Charity his wife, as heirs to the estate of Eliphaz Stearns, sold land, with the encumbrance of the widow's dower, to John Simonds for a consideration of \$5.55 to each heir.<sup>[17]</sup>

Cyrus Knapp was the son of Job and Ruth (Reed) Knapp,<sup>[18]</sup> and was born supposedly at Taunton, Massachusetts, on 8 December 1769.<sup>[19]</sup> Cyrus died 23 March 1852, and Thankful died eight days later, on 1 April 1852. They are buried in the Dover Center Cemetery in Dover.<sup>[20]</sup> They had thirteen children, born at Dover 1793–1815,<sup>[21]</sup> including Hiram Knapp, father of Lyman E. Knapp, mentioned above.

*Helen A. Shaw (hashaw@earthlink.net) is a professional genealogist and speaker, specializing in census and cemetery research. She and her sister, Barbara (Shaw) Hanno, are descended from Thankful (Stearns) Knapp's brother Elijah Stearns.*

---

taken the first Monday in August, and his first purchase of land, dated 21 September 1792, listed him as a resident of Stoughton, Massachusetts (Wardsboro Deeds, 1:88, [FHL 0,028,149]). Perhaps he went temporarily to Stoughton, where his father Ebenezer had lived when he filed intentions to marry in 1734 (David Allen Lambert, *Vital Records of Stoughton, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1850* [Braintree, Mass.: Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2008], 26). Eliphaz himself was baptized at Sturbridge, Massachusetts, 3 October 1736 (*Vital Records of Sturbridge, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* [Boston: NEHGS, 1906], 123).

<sup>13</sup> Wardsboro Deeds, 1:122 [FHL 0,028,149]. The land was adjacent to that of Eliphaz Stearns.

<sup>14</sup> Kull, *History of Dover* [note 11], 42.

<sup>15</sup> Dover Vital Records, 1:228 [FHL 0,028,147] and original town records at the Dover Town Hall; also Helen A. Shaw, "Vital Records Found in the Town Records, Dover, Windham County, Vermont" (2004), database online at *NewEnglandAncestors.org*.

<sup>16</sup> Marlboro Probate District, Windham County, Vermont, 2:415–18 [FHL 0,029,138]. See note 11.

<sup>17</sup> Wardsboro Deeds, 3:177–78 [FHL 0,028,149].

<sup>18</sup> Van Wagenen, *Isaac Stearns* [note 1], 171. The will of Job Knapp of Douglas, Massachusetts, names "my second son Cyrus." The will was filed by Ruth Knapp, widow of Job (Worcester County Probate, File 35556, 19:515).

<sup>19</sup> There is no reference to Cyrus Knapp's birth in *Vital Records of Taunton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 3 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1929). His birth and parents are reported in Vesta Knapp Magoon, "Manuscript compiled from records of A. A. Knapp, M.D., and family records of the Paul Knapp family for Mrs. Frances Knapp Morgan," at the Vermont Historical Society (call number MSA 189:17). Smith, *History of Addison County* [note 2], 734, also provides his purported date and place of birth.

<sup>20</sup> Gravestones in the Dover Center Cemetery, photographed by Helen A. Shaw about 1976.

<sup>21</sup> Dover Town Records, 1:238, 265.

# IDENTIFYING THE FAMILY OF REV. LEONARD FROST (1782–1859) OF MASSACHUSETTS, NEW HAMPSHIRE, AND VERMONT

*Joan A. Hunter*

Mary Eliza Frost's intention of marriage with Benjamin Bradford Barton was recorded at Gill, Massachusetts, on 18 December 1844, identifying her as "Frost, Mary E. of Watertown,"<sup>[1]</sup> but her birth was not found in Watertown records.<sup>[2]</sup> Birth records for two of her five children and a death record for one,<sup>[3]</sup> give Malden, Massachusetts, as Mary Eliza's birth place, but no Frosts were found in Malden records.<sup>[4]</sup> Mary Eliza's death record also gave Malden as her birth place, and was the only document found to name her parents, "Leonard & Mercy Frost, birthplaces unknown."<sup>[5]</sup> Frost genealogies were examined for Mary Eliza, Mercy, and Leonard Frost,<sup>[6]</sup> and towns adjacent to Watertown and Malden were searched for Frost information, all unsuccessfully. Fortunately, a very brief family outline<sup>[7]</sup> provided the following essential clues:

Leonard Frost—your great-grandfather a Methodist circuit rider in New England. Twice married. Your own great-grandmother's name unknown. Step-grandmother was Orpha May.<sup>[8]</sup>

Mary Eliza—your grandmother, born with her twin sister Sarah on the Island of Nantucket, brought up by Quaker relatives—Aunt Mehitable—in Sandwich, New Hampshire.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Vital Records of Gill, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1904), 55.

<sup>2</sup> Henry Bond, *Genealogies of the Families and Descendants of the Early Settlers of Watertown, Massachusetts*, 2nd ed., 2 vols. in 1 (Boston: NEHGS, 1860).

<sup>3</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 63:260, unnamed daughter born Gill 11 March 1852; 72:268, son Henry Bradford Barton born Gill 11 March 1853; and 310:309, son George Leonard Barton died Montague, Massachusetts, 19 February 1879.

<sup>4</sup> Deloraine P. Corey, *Births, Marriages and Deaths in the Town of Malden, Massachusetts, 1649–1850* (Cambridge, Mass.: University Press, 1903).

<sup>5</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 292:294, indexed as Margaret E. Barton.

<sup>6</sup> Norman S. Frost, *Frost Genealogy in Five Families* (West Newton, Mass.: Frost Family Assn., 1926); Thomas G. Frost, *Frost Family in America* (Buffalo, N.Y.: Russell Print Co., 1909); Josephine C. Frost, *A Supplement to the Frost Genealogy* (New York: F. H. Hitchcock, 1914).

<sup>7</sup> "The Fruit of the Family Tree, Barton—Frost," compiled by Harriet B. Boynton [*Harriet Isabel (Barton) Boynton, daughter of Mary Eliza*], undated two-page typescript, sent to the author by Harriet's grandson, Andy Parke, in 2002. This typescript provides no clues to Leonard's birth or parents.

<sup>8</sup> "Fruit of the Family Tree" [note 7], contains some errors, i.e., Orpha's surname was Way, not May.

Leonard was a Methodist Episcopal preacher.<sup>[9]</sup> His first known appointment was to the Methodist Episcopal Church at Sandwich, New Hampshire, in 1810 and again in 1815.<sup>[10]</sup> In 1816 he was appointed to the church at Lynn, Massachusetts, where George Pickering preached the same year.<sup>[11]</sup> After Lynn, Leonard was at Barre, Vermont. In 1824 he was preaching at the Methodist Episcopal Church on Nantucket,<sup>[12]</sup> and on 6 November 1824, Huldah Frost, “w[ife of] Leonard, the Minister,” died there, age 35.<sup>[13]</sup>

Research on the children of Rev. Leonard Frost identified his first wife Huldah Beede, even though her name was not known to her granddaughter, author of “Fruit of the Family Tree” (see note 7). The website of the Beede/Beedy Family Association<sup>[14]</sup> shows that Jonathan and Anna (Winslow) Beede had eight children born between 1788 and 1802, including *Huldah Beede*, born 12 December 1789, married December 1810 Leonard Frost, and *Mehitable Beede*, born 15 March 1800, married 31 May 1829 Richard Wiggin.

On 5 January 1843, Jonathan Beede of Sandwich, New Hampshire, signed his will, making these bequests, among others: “Thirdly, I give and bequeath unto the heirs of Huldah Frost, former wife of Leonard Frost, the sum of one dollar . . . 6<sup>thly</sup> I give and bequeath my daughter Mehitable B. Wiggin wife of Richard Wiggin of Sandwich one dollar.”<sup>[15]</sup>

The 7 September 1829 issue of the *New Hampshire Patriot and State Gazette* reported the marriage of Rev. Leonard Frost, of Unity, in Lempster, to Miss Orpha Way, of Lempster.<sup>[16]</sup> Leonard Frost was enumerated in the 1830 census of Lempster, New Hampshire, as the head of a household with two males age 10–15, one male 40–50, one female under 5, two females 5–10, one female 15–20, and

---

<sup>9</sup> The Methodist Episcopal Church General Conference usually appointed preachers to churches for a year, but by 1824 appointments were for two years (Rev. Myron S. Dudley, “Two Centuries of Churches and Pastors in Nantucket, Mass.,” *Register* 56 [1902]:17–26 at 20).

<sup>10</sup> Georgia Drew Mitchell, ed., *History of Carroll County, New Hampshire* (Boston: W. A. Ferguson, 1889), 683.

<sup>11</sup> William R. Clark, *A Discourse on the Formation and Progress of the First Methodist Episcopal Church in Lynn: Delivered on the Sabbath Following the Reopening of the Church, November 14, 1858* (Boston: G. C. Rand & Avery, 1859), 23. Leonard named his second daughter Anna Pickering and his first son Leonard Pickering. Son George would marry Abby Pickering.

<sup>12</sup> Dudley, “Churches and Pastors” [note 9], *Register* 56:20.

<sup>13</sup> “Nantucket Supplementary Records,” *Register* 100 (1946):47–56, 152–61 et seq., at 158; “Index of Deaths in Massachusetts Centinel and Columbian Centinel, 1784–1840,” 12 vols., unpagged typescript at NEHGS (Worcester, Mass.: American Antiquarian Society, 1952); *New-Bedford Mercury*, 12 November 1824, p. 3, digital image, *GenealogyBank.com* (accessed 20 August 2008).

<sup>14</sup> This website is [homepages.rootsweb.com/~nyjack/beede/descendants.htm](http://homepages.rootsweb.com/~nyjack/beede/descendants.htm), viewed 19 August 2008. Apparently all the children were born at Sandwich, New Hampshire. Although the website is not documented, its statements seem reliable, and other sources (e.g., Jonathan Beede’s will [see below] and Mitchell, *History of Carroll County* [note 10], 717–18) support this account of the family of Jonathan and Anna (Winslow) Beede.

<sup>15</sup> Carroll County, New Hampshire, Probate, file 319.

<sup>16</sup> “Matrimony Notice,” *New Hampshire Patriot and State Gazette*, 7 September 1829, p. 3.

one female 20–30.<sup>[17]</sup> This household clearly does not include all the Frost children listed below, which suggests that some were living elsewhere in 1830.

Leonard Frost has not been found in the 1840 census of New Hampshire or Massachusetts. He was enumerated as a head of household in the 1850 census of Phillipston, Massachusetts, as Leonard Frost, 67, Methodist clergyman, born Massachusetts, with Orpha W., 46, born New Hampshire; Isabella L., 15; and Sumner M., 9, both born Massachusetts.<sup>[18]</sup> Leonard died at Phillipston 28 September 1859, of “nervous debility,” age 76 years, 11 months, 28 days. According to his death record, he was born at Springfield, Massachusetts, to Noah and Mercy Frost.<sup>[19]</sup> But neither his birth, nor the births of any children of Noah and Mercy, were found in the Springfield vital records.<sup>[20]</sup>

“Springfield Families” says Noah Frost, son of Joseph and Zerviah (Cooley) Frost, was of Brimfield, and that the parents returned to Springfield from Brimfield.<sup>[21]</sup> Noah Frost and Mercy Hoar were married at Brimfield 19 February 1761.<sup>[22]</sup> Mercy was probably the *Mary* Hoar, born at Brimfield 7 December 1739 to Leonard and Mary (Morgan) Hoar.<sup>[23]</sup>

On 4 May 1771, six children of Noah and Mercy Frost were baptized at Brimfield: David, Joseph, Nabby, Mercy Morgan, Miriam, and Rebekah Frost.<sup>[24]</sup> Leonard’s death record gives his age at death as 76 years, 11 months, and 28 days;<sup>[25]</sup> if this is accurate, he was born on or about 1 October 1782, after the group baptism at Brimfield and probably after his family’s return to Springfield.

The 1909 Frost genealogy says Joseph Frost, born probably at Springfield, Massachusetts, 27 June 1694, was the son of Samuel Frost and his second wife Experience Miller,<sup>[26]</sup> however, Joseph’s descendants are not continued in that work nor in the other Frost genealogies examined.<sup>[27]</sup>

<sup>17</sup> 1830 U.S. Census, Lempster, Sullivan County, New Hampshire, roll 74, p. 353.

<sup>18</sup> 1850 U.S. Census, Phillipston, Worcester County, Massachusetts, roll 342, p. 344. Orpha has not been found in the indexes to the 1860 census. In 1870 she was living with her son Sumner Frost and his wife (1870 U.S. Census, Leominster, Worcester County, Massachusetts, roll 654, p. 280).

<sup>19</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 131:144.

<sup>20</sup> Clifford L. Stott, *The Vital Records of Springfield, Massachusetts, to 1850*, 4 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 2003).

<sup>21</sup> Thomas B. Warren, “Springfield Families,” typescript copied by the Mercy Warren Chapter, NSDAR, 1934–35, included in *Families of the Pioneer Valley*, CD-ROM (West Springfield, Mass.: Regional Publications, 2000).

<sup>22</sup> *Vital Records of Brimfield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1931), 192.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, 75, 202.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, 60.

<sup>25</sup> He was age 67 in the 1850 census (see note 18), which agrees with his age at death.

<sup>26</sup> Frost, *Frost Genealogy in Five Families* [note 6], 31.

<sup>27</sup> See note 6. For a current account of Edmond<sup>1</sup> Frost and his children, see Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635: Volume II: C–F* (Boston: NEHGS, 2001), 593–97.

### Genealogical Summary

**REV. LEONARD<sup>6</sup> FROST**, son of Noah<sup>5</sup> (*Joseph<sup>4</sup>, Samuel<sup>2-3</sup>, Edmond<sup>1</sup>*) and Mercy (Hoar) Frost, was born at Springfield, Massachusetts, on or about 1 October 1782. He died at Phillipston, Massachusetts, 28 September 1859, age 76 years, 11 months, 28 days. He married first in December 1810, probably at Sandwich, New Hampshire, **HULDAH BEEDE**, born there<sup>[28]</sup> 12 December 1789, daughter of Jonathan and Anna (Winslow) Beede. She died at Nantucket, Massachusetts, 6 November 1824 age 35. Leonard Frost married second at Lempster, New Hampshire, shortly before 7 September 1829, **ORPHA WAY**, born there 20 December 1803, daughter of John and Susanna (Booth) Way.<sup>[29]</sup> Orpha died at Leominster, Massachusetts, 6 October 1879, age 75 years, 9 months, 16 days.<sup>[30]</sup>

Children of Leonard and Huldah (Beede) Frost:

- i. ELIZABETH S. FROST, b. on or about 15 Nov. 1812 (based on her death record), probably in N.H.; d. Tewksbury, Mass., 27 Oct. 1890, age 77 years, 11 months, 12 days, a widow.<sup>[31]</sup> She m. Watertown, Mass., shortly before 15 Aug. 1845, ANDREW M. QUIMBY,<sup>[32]</sup> b. ca. 1811, probably Sandwich, N.H., son of Moses and Hannah (Thrasher) Quimby.<sup>[33]</sup>
- ii. ANNA PICKERING FROST, b. Sandwich, N.H., ca. 1814 (based on her death record); d. Winthrop, Mass., 7 Sept. 1882 age 68.<sup>[34]</sup> She m. 17 Aug. 1845 REV. JOHN STEELE DAY, b. Guildhall, Vt., 4 June 1816,<sup>[35]</sup> d. Winthrop 1 March 1882, age 65 years, 8 months, 27 days,<sup>[36]</sup> son of Samuel and Anna (Steele) Day.<sup>[37]</sup>
- iii. (REV.) LEONARD PICKERING FROST, born Barre, Vt., in or about Dec. 1817 (based on his death record); d. Waltham, Mass., 25 May 1896, age 78 years, 5 months.<sup>[38]</sup> He m. with intentions recorded 8 Nov. 1840 at Newton, Mass., ELIZA F. WHITE,<sup>[39]</sup> b. Sandwich, N.H., 30 Dec. 1820,<sup>[40]</sup> d. Waltham 3 May 1899,<sup>[41]</sup> daughter of Dr. Charles and Sarah D. (French) White.<sup>[42]</sup>

---

<sup>28</sup> The death record of Huldah's daughter, Elizabeth S. (Frost) Quimby (see note 31), says her mother was born at Sandwich, New Hampshire.

<sup>29</sup> Georgiana Way Manning, *Way Families of Marlow and Lempster, New Hampshire* (Manchester, N.H.: Lew A. Cummings Co., 1972), 46–47, 58.

<sup>30</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 312:351.

<sup>31</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 410:275.

<sup>32</sup> Melinde Lutz Sanborn, "Vital Records from the *Argus and Spectator* of Newport, New Hampshire," *New Hampshire Genealogical Record* 16 (1999):59–74 et seq., including 20 (2003):122.

<sup>33</sup> Henry Cole Quimby, *The Quimby-Quimby Family of Sandwich, New Hampshire*, 2 vols. (New York: Tuttle Co., 1923), 2:167, 224.

<sup>34</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 339:351.

<sup>35</sup> John Ambrose Day, *The Descendants of Anthony Day of Gloucester, Mass., 1645* (Albany, N.Y.: J. Munsell's Sons, 1902), 6.

<sup>36</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 339:350.

<sup>37</sup> Day, *Descendants of Ambrose Day* [note 35], 3, 6.

<sup>38</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 464:423.

<sup>39</sup> *Vital Records of Newton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1905), 283.

- iv. MERCY FROST, b. say 1819; m. March 1838, probably at Sandwich, her first cousin, EDWARD B. VARNEY, b. there 2 Nov. 1814, son of John and Anna (Beede) Varney.<sup>[43]</sup>
- v. (REV.) GEORGE WINSLOW FROST, born Barre, Vt., ca. 1820; d. Omaha, Nebr., 1888.<sup>[44]</sup> He m. Waltham 9 Aug. 1842 ABBY BEMIS (PICKERING) SHAW,<sup>[45]</sup> b. there 13 Dec. 1811, daughter of Rev. George and Mary (Bemis) Pickering, and widow of William Weeks Shaw.<sup>[46]</sup> She d. after 4 June 1900.<sup>[47]</sup>
- vi. MARY ELIZA FROST (twin), b. on or about 16 Feb. 1822, perhaps at Malden, Mass. (based on her death record) or Nantucket, Mass., d. Gill, Mass., 22 Sept. 1877, age 55 years, 7 months, 6 days.<sup>[48]</sup> She m. 6 Jan. 1845, perhaps at Phillipston, Mass., BENJAMIN BRADFORD BARTON,<sup>[49]</sup> b. Bernardston, Mass., 9 Feb. 1817,<sup>[50]</sup> d. Gill 29 June 1868,<sup>[51]</sup> son of Benjamin and Sarah (Parsons) Barton.<sup>[52]</sup>
- vii. SARAH MARIA FROST (twin), b. on or about 16 Feb. 1822; d. "at seventeen."<sup>[53]</sup>
- viii. HATTIE FROST, b. Mass. ca. 1824; d. between 1850 and 1860.<sup>[54]</sup> She m. LEVI HUNTLEY,<sup>[55]</sup> b. N.H. June 1819, son of "William (Robert) Huntley" and Eleanor (Clark) Huntley,<sup>[56]</sup> d. Rockingham, Vt., 12 March 1883, age 63 years, 9 months.<sup>[57]</sup>

Children of Leonard and Orpha (Way) Frost:<sup>[58]</sup>

---

<sup>40</sup> New Hampshire Vital Records.

<sup>41</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 493:656.

<sup>42</sup> Mitchell, *History of Carroll County* [note 10], 670–71, 706–07.

<sup>43</sup> Beede/Beedy Family Association website [note 14].

<sup>44</sup> Thomas Waln Morgan Draper, *The Bemis History and Genealogy* . . . (San Francisco, Calif.: Stanley-Taylor Co., 1900), 94; 1850 U.S. Census, Waltham, Middlesex County, Massachusetts, roll 325, p. 333.

<sup>45</sup> *Vital Records of Waltham, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1904), 154.

<sup>46</sup> *Ibid.*, 72; Draper, *Bemis History* [note 44], 94.

<sup>47</sup> 1900 U.S. Census, Omaha, Douglas County, Nebraska, Ward 4, ED 36, roll 924, p. 2A.

<sup>48</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 292:294.

<sup>49</sup> "Fruit of the Family Tree" [note 7]; marriage intentions were recorded at Gill 19 December 1844 (*Vital Records of Gill* [note 1], 47).

<sup>50</sup> Joan A. Hunter, *Descendants to the Tenth Generation of Jedediah Barton (1707–after 1798) of Oxford and Ward, Worcester County, Massachusetts* (Salem, Mass.: Higginson Book Co., 2004), 51.

<sup>51</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 211:271.

<sup>52</sup> Hunter, *Descendants of Jedediah Barton* [note 50], 51.

<sup>53</sup> "Fruit of the Family Tree" [note 7].

<sup>54</sup> 1850 U.S. census, Alstead, Cheshire County, New Hampshire, roll 428, p. 350. Levi Huntley was living alone in a hotel at Alstead (1860 U.S. Census, Alstead, roll 668, p. 15).

<sup>55</sup> "Fruit of the Family Tree" [note 7].

<sup>56</sup> Virgil W. Huntley, *John Huntley, Immigrant, of Boston & Roxbury, Massachusetts, and Lyme, Connecticut, 1647–1977* . . . *Book I* (Mystic, Conn.: the author, 1978), 199–200, which says Levi married Harriet Farley.

<sup>57</sup> Vermont Vital Records (son of Robert Huntley and Lucy Clark).

<sup>58</sup> Manning, *Way Families* [note 29], 58, which shows Orpha as the mother of a fifth child Leonard Frost, no details given. The existence of this child is unlikely as Orpha had a stepson named Leonard Pickering Frost who lived until 1896.

- ix. HULDAH FROST, b. Lempster, N.H., May 1830; d. after 11 June 1900.<sup>[59]</sup> She m. FRANCIS WOLFE WHITNEY, b. Lunenburg, Mass., 15 July 1825,<sup>[60]</sup> d. Leominster, Mass., 9 July 1894, age 68 years, 11 months, 25 days,<sup>[61]</sup> son of Abijah and Betsey (Whitney) Whitney.<sup>[62]</sup>
- x. JOHN WAY FROST, b. Nov. 1832,<sup>[63]</sup> d. Leominster 9 Jan. 1888, age 56 years, 1 month, 22 days,<sup>[64]</sup> m. Boston 6 June 1854 ADELINE WILDER VOSE, b. there 6 Jan. 1834, d. 5 May 1898, daughter of Samuel Davenport and Abigail Taylor Amory (Nichols) Vose.<sup>[65]</sup>
- xi. ISABELLA LUCINDA FROST, b. 8 June 1837,<sup>[66]</sup> d. Leominster 23 Dec. 1899.<sup>[67]</sup> She m. Lunenburg 26 Aug. 1860, JOHN BRIGHAM FARNSWORTH,<sup>[68]</sup> b. Ware, Mass., 6 Aug. 1833,<sup>[69]</sup> d. Leominster 26 May 1914,<sup>[70]</sup> son of Asa and Surphila (Lothrop) Farnsworth.<sup>[71]</sup>
- xii. SUMNER M. FROST, b. Orange, Mass., 28 Jan. 1841;<sup>[72]</sup> d. Leominster 7 Oct. 1907, age 66 years, 8 months, 9 days.<sup>[73]</sup> He m. Leominster 15 Sept. 1863 ELLEN A. TILTON,<sup>[74]</sup> b. Ludlow, Vt., 13 Sept. 1841,<sup>[75]</sup> d. Leominster 17 Oct. 1898, age 57 years, 1 month, 4 days,<sup>[76]</sup> daughter of William S. and Mary Laurentia (Barber) Tilton.<sup>[77]</sup>

*Joan A. Hunter, MLS, CG, may be reached at 1069 Piper Sonoma St., Eugene, OR 97404 or JoanAHunt@aol.com.*

---

<sup>59</sup> 1900 U.S. Census, Leominster, Worcester County, Massachusetts, roll 693, p. 15 (date of birth); Frederick Clifton Pierce, *The Descendants of John Whitney, Who Came from London, England, to Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1635* (Chicago: W. B. Conkey Co., 1895), 285 (place of birth).

<sup>60</sup> Pierce, *Descendants of John Whitney* [note 59], 284.

<sup>61</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 447:646.

<sup>62</sup> Pierce, *Descendants of John Whitney* [note 59], 152, 284.

<sup>63</sup> Ellen F. Vose, *Robert Vose and His Descendants* (Boston: privately printed, 1932), 408.

<sup>64</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 393:517 (born at Lowell, son of Charles S. and Orpha W., born Lempster, N.H.).

<sup>65</sup> Vose, *Robert Vose* [note 63], 244–45, 408.

<sup>66</sup> Manning, *Way Families* [note 29], 58, 60.

<sup>67</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 494:370.

<sup>68</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 137:195.

<sup>69</sup> *Vital Records of Athol, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849* (Worcester, Mass.: F. P. Rice, 1910), 31.

<sup>70</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 1914, 56:217.

<sup>71</sup> Wralf B. Farnsworth, *Farnsworth Memorial Update* (Nokomis, Fla.: the author, 1998), 14, 28.

<sup>72</sup> Manning, *Way Families* [note 29], 58, 61.

<sup>73</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 57:475.

<sup>74</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 164:184 (born South Orange [which is in the Town of Orange]).

<sup>75</sup> Based on her death record; date of birth also given in Lillian May Wilson, ed., *Genealogy of the Descendants of Thomas Gleason of Watertown, Mass., 1607–1909* (Haverhill, Mass.: John Barber White, 1909), 446, 509.

<sup>76</sup> Massachusetts Vital Records from 1841, 483:720.

<sup>77</sup> Wilson, *Descendants of Thomas Gleason* [note 75], 446, 509.



# GENEALOGICAL MATERIAL ON THE WILLET AND SAFFIN FAMILIES FROM THE NOTEBOOK OF JOHN SAFFIN

*Robert Wayne Hart*

While researching the Willet family of Rhode Island, I found a copy of John Saffin's personal notebook of, published in 1928.<sup>[1]</sup> John Saffin (1632–1710)<sup>[2]</sup> married first Martha Willet, daughter of the well-known immigrant, Thomas Willet of Plymouth, Rehoboth, and Swansea, and of New York City where he was mayor in 1665 and 1667. Martha had several siblings whose birth dates have been listed in various secondary publications, but with no source given.<sup>[3]</sup> John Saffin's notebook appears to be the original source for these dates. Listed below is material of genealogical interest from his notebook, as given in the 1928 publication.

New England 1665 Memorandum That in the Beginning of November Anno 1665 I was Joyned to the first Church in Boston [p. 2].

In the year of our Lord one thousand six hundred thirty Seven Mary Willett Daughter to Capt. Tho: Willett & Mary his Wife Daughter to M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Brown was Borne in Plymouth on y<sup>e</sup> tenth Day of November they sd Capt Willett & Mary Brown haveing been Married on the 6<sup>th</sup> July 1636 [p. 7].

Anno 1639. on the sixth Day of August Capt. Willetts Second Daughter Martha was Borne in Plymouth [p. 7].

---

<sup>1</sup> John Saffin, *John Saffin, His Book (1665–1708): A Collection of Various Matters of Divinity Law & State Affairs Epitomiz'd Both in Verse and Prose*, Caroline Hazard, ed. (New York: Harbor Press, 1928). John Saffin's original notebook is at the Rhode Island Historical Society.

<sup>2</sup> The year 1632 is based on the age he wrote for himself in his entry detailing his marriage to Martha Willet, and is consistent with his being named a selectman of Scituate in 1653 (Samuel Deane, *History of Scituate, Massachusetts, from Its First Settlement to 1831* [Boston: James Loring, 1931], 335). His birth year has been reported as 1634, based on a 1681 deposition in which he gave his age as 47 ("Notes and Queries; John Saffin," *Register* 31 [1877]:115), but this would imply he was a selectman at age 19. A summary of his career is in John A. Schutz, *Legislators of the Massachusetts General Court, 1691–1780: A Biographical Dictionary* (Boston: Northeastern University Press, 1997), 331, and John A. Garraty and Mark C. Carnes, ed., *American National Biography*, 24 vols. (New York: Oxford University Press, 1999), 19:187–88.

<sup>3</sup> "Full dates of birth for all thirteen of the children of Thomas Willet have been published in various secondary sources [NEHGR 2:376; Austin 426-30], but contemporary records for only four [vii-x] have been found. If the remaining nine birthdates are correct, they presumably derive from a private record that has vanished from sight." (Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England 1620–1633*, 3 vols. [Boston: NEHGS, 1995], 3:2002). The children included as vii-x are Hester, James, Hezekiah, and the second Hezekiah (3:2000).

Anno 1641. on the twenty-first Day of August Jn<sup>o</sup> Willett Eldest Son to sd Capt. Willett was Born in Plymouth [p. 7].

Anno 1643. on the fourth Day of May Sarah Willett was Borne allso in Plymouth [p. 8].

Anno 1644. on the Second Day of December Rebeckah Willett was Borne in Plymouth [p. 8].

Anno 1646. on the first Day of October Thomas Willett y<sup>e</sup> Second son to Capt Willett & Mary his wife, was Born in Plym<sup>o</sup> [p. 8].

Anno 1648. on the tenth of July Esther Willett was born [p. 8].<sup>[4]</sup>

Anno 1649. on the twenty third Day of November James Willett was Born in Plymouth Aforesaid [p. 8].<sup>[5]</sup>

Anno 1651. on the Seventeenth Day of November Hezekiah Willett was Born in Plymouth [p. 8].<sup>[6]</sup>

Anno 1654. on y<sup>e</sup> first of Novemb<sup>r</sup> David Willett was born [p. 8].

Anno 1655. on the fifth of October Andrew Willett was Borne in Plymouth and Dep<sup>td</sup> this Life the 6 of Aprill 1712 and in the 57 yeare of his Age [p. 8].<sup>[7]</sup>

Anno 1658. on the twenty seventh Day of October Samuel Willett the youngest son to Capt Tho: Willett and Mary his sd Wife was Born in Plymouth aforesaid [p. 8].

[The following three entries are printed in the book as a single run-on paragraph]

Anno 1669 on the Eighth Day of January my Hon<sup>ed</sup> Mother in law Mrs Mary Willett, first wife to Capt Thomas Willett Deceased, and was buried in the usuall buriall place by her ffather M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Brown & other Relations upon a little hill in Swansey being in their owne land [p. 8].

Anno 1674 on the 4<sup>th</sup> Day of August my Hon<sup>ed</sup> ffather-in law the worshipfull Capt Thomas Willett Esq<sup>r</sup> Deceased and was buried in the same place in Swansey [p. 8].<sup>[8]</sup>

---

<sup>4</sup> The date is given as 6 July 1648 in George Ernest Bowman, "Plymouth Colony Vital Records," *Mayflower Descendant* 1 (1899):139–48 et seq., including 15 (1913):27, and in Nathaniel B. Shurtleff, ed., *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New England*, 12 vols. in 10 (Boston: William White, 1855–61), 8:291 (see also 8:289).

<sup>5</sup> The date is given as 24 November 1649 in Shurtleff, *Records of New Plymouth* [note 4], 8:8.

<sup>6</sup> The year is no doubt confused with 1653. The Plymouth register of births gives two sons named Hezekiah, the first born 20 July 1651 (Shurtleff, *Records of New Plymouth* [note 4], 8:12), and the next born the "16<sup>th</sup> of Nouember, or therabouts" 1653 (8:15).

<sup>7</sup> See the final entry below for Andrew Willet.

<sup>8</sup> This indicates Thomas Willet both died and was buried on 4 August, conflicting with a vital record entered several months after the fact: "Burialls . . . Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas Willett the 3 day of August 1674 [new line, indented] Dated Swansey the 26 of the 12<sup>th</sup> month 1674" (H.L. Peter Rounds, transcr., *Vital Records of Swansea, Massachusetts, to 1850*, Jane Fletcher Fiske and Margaret F. Costello, ed. [Boston: NEHGS, 1992], 408). However, as noted in Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 3], 3:1999, accounts of Thomas Willet's gravestone show his date of death as 4 August 1674.

being Anno 1675 My Grand Mother Brown Departed this life on the 27<sup>th</sup> 1673 in the good old age of about Ninety Six years. This was taken out of my pockett Book some time since [p. 8].

In the Year of o<sup>r</sup> Lord one thousand Six Hundred ffifty Eight on the third Day of December (being fryday) I Jn<sup>o</sup> Saffin Eldest Son to Simon Saffin of the City of Exceter Merchant, by Grace his Wife onely Daughter to M<sup>r</sup> Jn<sup>o</sup> Garrett sometime of Barnestable in y<sup>e</sup> County of Devon; was in or about the 26<sup>th</sup> year of my age Married to my Dearly Beloved Wife Martha y<sup>e</sup> 2<sup>d</sup> Daughter to Capt Tho: Willett, at Plymouth in N— England; By M<sup>r</sup> William Collier one of the Magistrates [pp. 8–9].<sup>[9]</sup>

Anno 1659. on the thirteenth Day of September between twelve & one of the Clock my said Wife Martha through y<sup>e</sup> goodness of God was Delivered of her first born son John in the town of Boston in New England [p. 9]

Anno 1661. on Monday y<sup>e</sup> ffourteenth Day of Aprill about seven A clock in the morning, my second son John was Born in Boston by my said Wife [p. 9].<sup>[10]</sup>

Anno 1663. on fryday y<sup>e</sup> Eighteenth Day of March, between two & three A clock in the morning my Dear Wife Martha was Delivered of her third son Thomas in Boston [p. 9].

Anno 1666. on Satuerday y<sup>e</sup> ffourteenth Day of Aprill about two of the Clock afternoon my son Simon was born in Boston [p. 9].

Anno 1667. on thursday at Night between twelve & one o clock the thirtyth Day of January my fifth Son Josiah was Born in Boston [p. 9].

Anno 1669. on Wednesday y<sup>e</sup> second Day of ffebruary about halfe an hour past Eleven at Night my Dear Wife Martha was delivered of her sixth son Named Joseph in Boston [p. 9].

My said Son Joseph Deceased on y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>th</sup> Sept 1676 being tusday [p. 9].

Anno 1672. on y<sup>e</sup> Day of [blank] My Wife Martha Was Delivered of her Seventh Son Benjamin somewhat Before her time occationed by a fall in a fainting fitt as she was goeing to Meeting w<sup>th</sup> her Mayd Betty on a Sabath day the sd Child lived about thirty hours then Dyed and was buried In Boston. see ye Towne Record [pp. 9–10].<sup>[11]</sup>

Anno 1676 on Wednesday the 24<sup>th</sup> Day of January my wife Martha was Delivered of her Eighth son Named Joseph about six weekes before her time, in the town of Boston [p. 10].

<sup>9</sup> The date is given as 2 December 1658 in Shurtleff, *Records of New Plymouth* [note 4], 8:22.

<sup>10</sup> The year is given, probably correctly, as 1662 in *[Ninth] Report of the Record Commissioners Containing Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699* (Boston: Rockwell & Churchill, 1883), 85.

<sup>11</sup> Son Benjamin's date of birth is given as 15 June 1672 in *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 10], 124. A later entry in the text says Benjamin died 16 June 1672, having lived thirty hours, further supporting a birth of 15 June 1672.

Anno 1678 My Sweet Son Simon after 17 Dayes sickness Deceased by that Epidemicall Distemper of the small pox (I being then sick of y<sup>e</sup> same disease on the 23<sup>th</sup> Day of November [p. 10]).<sup>[12]</sup>

On the 9<sup>th</sup> Day of December following [this entry immediately follows the previous one] my Beloved Son John Dyed of the same Disease being my second born son & now the Eldest above 16 years old [p. 10].

On Wednesday about midnight the 11<sup>th</sup> Day of December [this entry immediately follows the previous one] My thrice Dearly Beloved Consort Departed this life after Eleven Dayes Sickness of that Deadly Disease of y<sup>e</sup> Small pox all w<sup>ch</sup> hath tended to my almost insupportable grief After the enjoyment of her my Sweet Martha 20 years [p. 10].

New England Anno 1678 And Now alas! there Lyes Interred in One Tombe att the higher End of the upper Burying place in Boston my Dear Wife Martha Saffin & five of the Eight Sons She bare unto me. Namely my Son John y<sup>e</sup> first who Dyed on the tenth Day of December 1661 w<sup>n</sup> he was upwards of two years old . . . Next to him my Son Benjamin Dyed an Infant that lived but about 30 hours the 16<sup>th</sup> Day of June 1672 Next to him my Son Joseph Deceased of a fflux when he was about seven years old . . . Next to him my Son Simon . . . Next to him my Eldest though second Born son John . . . But God took him allso away by Death with the same Disease of y<sup>e</sup> small pox to my amazeing grieffe at y<sup>e</sup> loss of him and so many in so short a time [pp. 10–11].<sup>[13]</sup>

[Undated] *An Epitaph on . . . Martha Saffin . . . on the Tombe-side*

Here lyes the Mother and her Sons, even five,

Most lovely to behold, when all alive.

Since her Interment there were two Sons more

layd with her,

In the same Tombe to wit Josiah, & Joseph the

second [p. 20].<sup>[14]</sup>

Memorandum That On the 23<sup>th</sup> March An<sup>o</sup> 168<sup>7/8</sup> I landed my Goods & Houshold Stuff at my house att Boundfield in the Township of Bristol [p. 11].<sup>[15]</sup>

<sup>12</sup> The slight ambiguity introduced by the open parentheses is resolved in a later entry in the text.

<sup>13</sup> Son John's date of death is given as 11 December 1661 in *Boston Births, Baptisms, Marriages, and Deaths, 1630–1699* [note 10], 81. John Saffin buried his last surviving son on 15 October 1687 around the same time he received news that Thomas, another son, had died in London (M. Halsey Thomas, ed., *The Diary of Samuel Sewall, 1674–1729*, 2 vols. (New York: Farrar, Straus and Giroux, 1973), 1:151–52, 227). Thomas's poetic epitaph shows that he died of smallpox in London 18 June 1687 and was buried at St. Dunstan's, Stepney (Isaac J. Greenwood, "The Saffin Family," *Register* 45 (1891):41–42). The epitaph is valuable because John Saffin himself almost certainly wrote it and sent it to London quite some time later, as shown by its mention of the loss of all John Saffin's children (even though one was still living when Thomas died) and by its style matching that of the many poetic epitaphs in John Saffin's notebook.

<sup>14</sup> This accounts for all eight of John Saffin's sons mentioned in the epitaph of Thomas Saffin, the only son buried elsewhere (Greenwood, "The Saffin Family" [note 13]).

<sup>15</sup> Evidently Bristol, Rhode Island, then part of Massachusetts.

That in the Month of March 1688 I began to plant my Orchard at Boundfield and finished it in 1691 [p. 11].

Memorandum Anno 1680 On the fourth Day of June I was married to my Beloved Wife Mrs Eliz<sup>a</sup> Lidgett By the Wo<sup>r</sup>ppfull Joseph Dudley Esq<sup>r</sup> in the Town of Boston [p. 13].

And of the 1<sup>st</sup> Novemb<sup>r</sup> 1687 my said Wife Departed this Life after she had been sundry years Bedrid, and some part there of Distracted, but came to her self againe, before shee Dyed [p. 13].

Memorandum Anno Dom: 1688 Nov<sup>ber</sup> the 16<sup>th</sup> That I was againe Married To my Dear Wife Rebecca Lee Daughter to the Rev<sup>d</sup>: M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup>: Lee (now Minister in Bristol) by the Rev<sup>d</sup>: M<sup>r</sup> Sam<sup>l</sup>: Angier Minister of Rehoboth [p. 14].

A lamentation on my Dear Son Simon who dyed of the Small pox on the 23 November 1678 . . . Doct<sup>er</sup> Cook (who was his Physician) came to him and asked him how he did . . . Mr Willard the Minister who came after and often to see him [pp. 21–22].

A copie of a patheticall pious Instructive Letter written by my own Deare and Hon<sup>ed</sup>: Mother M<sup>rs</sup> Grace Saffin alias Elsworth: her own handwriteing w<sup>ch</sup> being worne allmost in pieces I have for its Sing<sup>l</sup>ar worth here Revived it. Dated London the first of March 1654 [letter follows, discussing John Saffin's upcoming voyage to Virginia and other subjects] [pp. 108–09].

Memorandum That on ffryday 29 Sept [the editor has added “1659” in the margin] we sayled from New-London in the ketch Hopewell Xtopher Moss Mast<sup>er</sup> & on Tusday the 4<sup>th</sup> October wee arrived at at Mannados, and from thence we sailed out of the Hook on Saturday night being the 8 instant with a fair gale at W. N. W. and the Saturday following being the 15 Octob<sup>er</sup> we came to an anchor between the Capes of Virginia and on the 17 Day we Arived at Wicocomico Laus Dei [p. 172].

[This entry must have been made by Francis Willet, the son of Andrew Willet. The textual arrangement below is reproduced exactly as found in the book] [p. 192]<sup>[16]</sup>

My Hon<sup>d</sup>. Father Cap<sup>t</sup>: Andrew Willett Departed  
this Life on y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Aprill Anno Domini 1712 and in  
the 57: yeare of his Age FW

M May Willett

Joseph Carpenter

1715

Thomas Willett

His B

*Robert Wayne Hart may be contacted at 8316 Winder Street, Vienna, VA 22180  
or hart\_bob@cox.net.*

<sup>16</sup> The “FW” who signed this entry must have been Francis Willet, named along with Thomas as a son in the will of Andrew Willet (John Osborne Austin, *The Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, rev. ed. [Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1969], 428–29).

RICHARD SCARRITT  
OF NEW LONDON AND BRANFORD, CONNECTICUT

*Diane LeBlanc Delbridge*

*(concluded from Register 162 [2008]:211)*

*NOTE: In response to Part 1 of this article, Jane Bouley, Branford Town Historian, provided an abstract of a deed dated 7 May 1714, in which Silas Butler of Branford conveyed land he held by “right of my wife In and unto ye Estate of Josiah Frisbie Deceased and Samuel Frisbie Deceased both of Branford which was formerly Hannah Hoadly . . . and Hannah Butler ye wife of said Silas Butler freely willingly give[s] up and surrender[s] all her right of Dowrie and power of Thirds.”<sup>[59]</sup> Silas and Hannah (Hoadley) Butler had two children born at Branford: Jeremiah Butler, born 6 April 1714, and Hannah Butler, born 9 April 1716.<sup>[60]</sup> If the daughter Hannah Butler married Obadiah Winter, that would explain his connection to Hannah (Hoadley) (Butler) Scarritt (see Part 1, pp. 210–11).*

**2. ABIGAIL<sup>3</sup> SCARRITT** was born at Branford 12 May, probably in 1721. She married at New London 19 February 1739/40, **DANIEL LESTER**,<sup>[61]</sup> son of Daniel<sup>3</sup> (Daniel<sup>2</sup>, Andrew<sup>1</sup>) and Mary (Wells) Lester of New London,<sup>[62]</sup> and great nephew of Benjamin Lester who married Abigail’s grandmother, Ann Stedman. Only three children were recorded for Daniel and Abigail in New London, from 1741 to 1745, yet Daniel and Abigail were called “of New London” in 1757 when they sold her share of her father’s land in Branford. No marriages or deaths have been found for their children in Connecticut.

However, there is a newspaper death notice of 14 February 1814 that appears to be for Abigail (Scarritt) Lester, indicating that she had many more children [“this city” is New London]:

DIED, In this city, Mrs. Abigail Lester, wife of Daniel Lester, deceased, aged 93 – She had 13 children, 73 grand-children, 145 great grand-children, and 4 of the fourth generation or great great grand-children; in the whole 235.<sup>[63]</sup>

---

<sup>59</sup> Branford Deeds, 3:239.

<sup>60</sup> Branford Vital Records, 3:39.

<sup>61</sup> New London Vital Records, 2:49, Abigail Scarritt daughter of Richard of Branford, dec’d m. Daniel Lester, son of Daniel of New London, dec’d, 19 Feb. 1739/40.

<sup>62</sup> Parkhurst, “Parkhurst Manuscript” [note 14], 34:78, 143. This compilation contains no further information on this family beyond the parents’ marriage and the births of the three children.

<sup>63</sup> *The Columbian* (New York, New York), 18 February 1814, p. 3, digital image, *America’s Historical Newspapers* ([infoweb.newsbank.com](http://infoweb.newsbank.com), accessed 29 December 2007). Her death was reported in several other newspapers, some calling her the widow of Daniel Lester (Charles R.

Daniel and Abigail (Scarritt) Lester are the only Daniel and Abigail Lester couple in the extensive account of the Lester family by Charles Dyer Parkhurst.<sup>[64]</sup> If Abigail were born in May 1721, she would have turned 93 about three months after the date of the death notice. She could have been back in New London living with a family member in her old age after many years in another location. There is no probate for Abigail Lester in New London County, nor is there a distribution of her dower in the land records of New London. She may have been the Abigail Lester in 1800 who was head of a household in New London with one female 26–45 and one female 45 and older.<sup>[65]</sup> She was not a head of household there in 1790 or 1810.

Known children of Daniel and Abigail (Scarritt) Lester, born at New London:<sup>[66]</sup>

- i. DANIEL LESTER, b. 14 July 1741.
- ii. HANNAH LESTER, b. 18 Sept. 1743.
- iii. CHRISTIAN LESTER [daughter], b. 8 Dec. 1745.

**3. RICHARD<sup>3</sup> SCARRITT** was born at Branford 17 August 1723. He purchased his mother's power of thirds in land at Stony Creek in Branford on 31 July 1751.<sup>[67]</sup> In a series of deeds in 1757, his five known siblings sold their shares of their father's property at Stony Creek, and a deed of 21 March 1757 refers to Richard Scarritt as living.<sup>[68]</sup> He apparently still held this land in 1777, as there was a deed from Edward Brockaway dated 10 April 1777 in which Brockaway sold to Jasper Griffing of Guilford a parcel in Stony Creek containing fourteen acres, "reserving and excepting 1 1/3 acres lying within the above mentioned bounds belonging to Richard Scarritt."<sup>[69]</sup> Brockaway had purchased Anne (Scarritt) Hoadley's right in this land, one acre 106 rods, on 9 February 1768.<sup>[70]</sup> When Griffing in turn sold this land to Silas Benton of Guilford on 8 April 1793, the same exception for Richard Scarritt was mentioned.<sup>[71]</sup> However, when Silas Benton sold this land to Joseph Benton of Branford on 20 October 1810, the exception for Richard Scarritt was no longer included.<sup>[72]</sup> No deed has been found in Scarritt's name disposing of this land.

This Richard Scarritt did not generate any vital or church records in Branford besides his birth. There is no probate for him in Connecticut, and statewide sources do not mention him as an adult. The last Branford deed indicating he was

---

Hale, "Charles R. Hale Collection [of Cemetery Inscriptions and Newspaper Notices of Marriages and Deaths]," (1933–34), at the Connecticut State Library).

<sup>64</sup> Parkhurst, "Parkhurst Manuscript" [note 14], vol. 34.

<sup>65</sup> 1800 U.S. Census, New London, New London County, Connecticut, roll 3, p. 623.

<sup>66</sup> New London Vital Records, 2:49.

<sup>67</sup> Branford Deeds, 7:212.

<sup>68</sup> See note 49 in Part 1 of this article.

<sup>69</sup> Branford Deeds, 9:449.

<sup>70</sup> Branford Deeds, 9:82–83.

<sup>71</sup> Branford Deeds, 13:430.

<sup>72</sup> Branford Deeds, 16:201.

alive was dated 21 March 1757. But the two subsequent deeds cited above refer to land belonging to him — which would suggest he was living as late as 8 April 1793 but had died by 20 October 1810. It is possible that he did not live in Branford or even in Connecticut as an adult.

It is tempting to hypothesize that this Richard Scarritt lived on Staten Island, New York, and left descendants there. One local source says, “Richard Sharet, the first of the name on Staten Island, according to the family traditions and records, was a Frenchman by birth, of Huguenot parentage, and for a short period after his emigration resided in New England. He came to Staten Island either just before, or just after, the commencement of the Revolution. Here he married a woman of German parentage named Mary Heger. Their children were William, Richard, John, James, Susan and Mary.”<sup>[73]</sup>

The arrival date just before the commencement of the Revolution appears to be correct since Richard Sharet (and variants) and his family were on Staten Island by 1776 when he and [his sons] William, Richard, and James took the oath of loyalty to the Crown.<sup>[74]</sup> Richard Scharit Senr. and Richard Scharit Junr. were enumerated next to each other in the 1790 census of Castletown, Staten Island.<sup>[75]</sup> Richard Scarret and Richard Scarret Jr. were enumerated close to each other in the 1800 census there.<sup>[76]</sup> However, only one Richard Scarrit was in the 1810 census there.<sup>[77]</sup> This would suggest that Richard Scharit/Scarret/Scarrit/Sharrot Senior died between 1800 and 1810. And it appears that Richard<sup>3</sup> Scarritt died between 1793 and 1810, as noted above.

In the Scarritt genealogy, Pearson related a family tradition that a Scarritt had immigrated from the British Isles to Staten Island and had three sons.<sup>[78]</sup> A more detailed mention of this family was not in the printed genealogy, but was found in the unpublished manuscript for his proposed Volume III.<sup>[79]</sup> In 1887 Rev. Jotham A. Scarritt wrote a letter to his cousin, Mrs. Nellie Gunn,<sup>[80]</sup> telling her what he could of the family. He wrote:

---

<sup>73</sup> J. J. Clute, *Annals of Staten Island* (New York: Chas. Vogt, 1877; repr. Interlaken, N.Y.: Heart of the Lakes Publishing Co., 1986), 421–22.

<sup>74</sup> Kenneth Scott and Kenn Stryker-Rodda, *Denizations, Naturalizations, and Oaths of Allegiance in Colonial New York* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1975), 94, 96.

<sup>75</sup> 1790 U.S. Census, Castletown, Richmond County, New York, roll 6, p. 168.

<sup>76</sup> 1800 U.S. Census, Castletown, roll 25, p. 93A.

<sup>77</sup> 1810 U.S. Census, Castletown, roll 34, p. 445. This Richard Scarrit (called Jr. in 1790 and 1800) died 15 April 1830 age 81 years as “Richard Sharrot, Sr.” (*Staten Island Church Records*, Collections of the New York Genealogical and Biographical Society, vol. 4 [New York, 1909; repr. Bowie, Md.: Heritage Books, 1997], 219). His wife was Elizabeth Winter (*ibid.*, 216), probably related to an earlier Obadiah Winter of Staten Island (*ibid.*, 22, 28, 31, 35, 36, 50). As described in Part 1, there was an Obadiah Winter in Branford connected to the Scarritt family, for whom see the Note at the beginning of this installment.

<sup>78</sup> Pearson, *Scarritt Clan* [note 1], 2:170.

<sup>79</sup> Typescript in the possession of the late Ralph E. Pearson’s daughter, Charlotte Crysdale, in 2005, digital photographs of which are in the possession of the author.

<sup>80</sup> This was Rev. Jotham<sup>6</sup> (*Nathan*<sup>5-4</sup>, *Jeremiah*<sup>3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>2-1</sup>) Scarritt and Sarah Cornelia<sup>7</sup> (Springer) Gunn (*Martha B. Scarritt*<sup>6</sup>, *Isaac*<sup>5</sup>, *Nathan*<sup>4</sup>, *Jeremiah*<sup>3</sup>, *Richard*<sup>2-1</sup>).



My father's youngest sister lived with us while I was growing up, and while I was yet a child, I knew of her having correspondence with a Scarritt she called cousin Richard, who I think claimed to be a son of my grandfather's brother. And from this man, my aunt learned (as well as I can recollect) that some time early in the 18th century, or before, a certain Scarritt (I do not know his first name) emigrated from one of the British Isles (I don't know which perhaps Scotland) and settled on Staten Island. This Scarritt had three sons, my grandfather was one, this cousin Richard's father was another, and the third not known. This is somewhat legendary, but the best I can do.

Traditions such as these are often at least partially grounded in truth, but frequently the details are assigned to the wrong person or wrong generation. At least there were three brothers, Rev. Jotham A. Scarrit's *great*-grandfather (Jeremiah<sup>3</sup>), cousin Richard's father (James<sup>3</sup>), and Richard<sup>3</sup>.

**4. ANNE<sup>3</sup> SCARRITT** was born at Branford 28 May 1726. She was probably the "Wid. Hoadley" who died at Waterbury, Connecticut, 21 September 1801 age 79.<sup>[81]</sup> On 10 March 1741/2, she chose [her uncle] Mr. Adam Raynor to be her guardian.<sup>[82]</sup> She married at Branford 12 December 1745, **NATHANIEL HOADLEY**,<sup>[83]</sup> born at Branford 11 April 1720, son of John and Mercy (Crane) Hoadley.<sup>[84]</sup> He died, probably shortly before 10 October 1796, probably at Waterbury.<sup>[85]</sup> Anne and Nathaniel were first cousins once removed.

The Hoadley genealogy says he "removed from Branford to Waterbury about 1765. He was a thrifty farmer and owned considerable real estate." His inventory totaled £36-7-7 in personal property, but the only real estate listed was fourteen acres of land that had not been disposed of in his will dated 27 March 1789. Distribution dated 1 May 1797 was to widow Anna, Nancy the eldest daughter, the heirs of Marcy Johnson, Andrew the eldest son, Nathaniel, Silas, Asa, and Hannah, the wife of Jesse Johnson.<sup>[86]</sup>

---

<sup>81</sup> Joseph Anderson, *The Town and City of Waterbury, Connecticut, From the Aboriginal Period to the Year Eighteen Hundred and Ninety-five* (New Haven, Conn.: Price & Lee, 1896), Appendix, 158: Deaths in Waterbury taken from Capt. Benjamin Upson's account.

<sup>82</sup> Guilford District Probate, 4:102, "Anne Scarit minor daughter of Richard Scarit late of Branford decd having chosen Mr. Adam Raynor of s<sup>d</sup> Branford her guardian the same was allowed in court and the s<sup>d</sup> guardian accepting ye office gave bond in court according to law for a faithfull discharge of his trust."

<sup>83</sup> Branford Vital Records, 3:127; Branford First Congregational Church Records, 1:101. The Barbour Collection has this marriage record and the births of their first three children listed as 3:131, but the actual page has 127 written at the top.

<sup>84</sup> Branford Vital Records, 3:60; Trowbridge, *Hoadley Genealogy*, [note 19], 11-12, which gives Nathaniel's birth date as 11 April 1721.

<sup>85</sup> Waterbury District Probate, file 3854 (see next note).

<sup>86</sup> Waterbury District Probate, file 3854, 2:300-07, includes the will, inventory, and distribution. In a summary of probate actions, the will was said to have been proved 10 October 1797, but Andrew and Asa Hoadley posted bond on 10 October 1796, the inventory was exhibited 6 March 1797 and the distribution was 1 May 1797.

Children of Nathaniel and Anne (Scarritt) Hoadley; the births of the first three recorded at Branford,<sup>[87]</sup> the last five baptized at Branford,<sup>[88]</sup> the birth and baptismal dates and all the marriages and deaths are shown in the Hoadley genealogy.<sup>[89]</sup>

- i. ANDREW HOADLEY, b. 1 Nov. 1747; d. Waterbury, Conn., 3 Aug. 1802;<sup>[90]</sup> m. there 14 June 1770 SARAH LEWIS of Waterbury.<sup>[91]</sup>
- ii. ANNE "NANCY" HOADLEY, b. 15 June 1749; d. unmarried before 6 May 1806, probably at Waterbury.<sup>[92]</sup>
- iii. HANNAH HOADLEY, b. 12 June 1752;<sup>[93]</sup> d. Waterbury in Jan. 1800;<sup>[94]</sup> m. (1) there 12 March 1772 JOHN BEACH,<sup>[95]</sup> b. Wallingford, Conn., son of Joseph and Experience (Beecher) Beach;<sup>[96]</sup> m. (2) Waterbury 23 Aug. 1780 JESSE JOHNSON,<sup>[97]</sup> b. there 27 July 1756, son of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Lewis) Johnson.<sup>[98]</sup>
- iv. NATHANIEL HOADLEY, bp. 4 May 1755; d. Solon, Cortland Co., N.Y., 15 March 1822;<sup>[99]</sup> m. Waterbury 11 May 1780 EUNICE TYLER,<sup>[100]</sup> b. ca. 1761, d. Belleville, N.Y., 1831, daughter of Isaac Tyler.<sup>[101]</sup>
- v. SILAS HOADLEY, bp. 15 May 1757; d. Canaan, Wayne Co., Pa., 28 Oct. 1835;<sup>[102]</sup> m. Branford 6 Jan. 1785 RACHEL HOADLEY.<sup>[103]</sup> b. Guilford, Conn., 23 Jan. 1764, d. Canaan in May 1839, daughter of Samuel and Sybil (Jones) Hoadley.<sup>[104]</sup>
- vi. MERCY HOADLEY, bp. 5 Oct. 1760. It appears that she, rather than her younger sister Mary, was the Mary Hoadley who m. Waterbury 6 March 1780, LYMAN JOHNSON,<sup>[105]</sup> b. there 21 Jan. 1761, son of Cornelius and Elizabeth (Lewis) Johnson.<sup>[106]</sup> Called Marcy Johnson, wife of Lyman Johnson, in her father's will dated 27 March 1789, she was dead by the time "the heirs of Marcy Johnson" [with the "c" added above Mary] were named in the distribution of

---

<sup>87</sup> Branford Vital Records, 3:127.

<sup>88</sup> Branford First Congregational Church Records, 1:58, 60, 63, 65, 67.

<sup>89</sup> Trowbridge, *Hoadley Genealogy* [note 19], 17, 29–31.

<sup>90</sup> *Ibid.*, 17; Anderson, *Town and City of Waterbury* [note 81], Appendix, 158: Deaths in Waterbury.

<sup>91</sup> Waterbury Vital Records, 2:92; Trowbridge, *Hoadley Genealogy* [note 19], 17.

<sup>92</sup> Waterbury District Probate, 3:441–42, administration granted to Asa Hoadley 6 May 1806.

<sup>93</sup> *Hoadley Genealogy* [note 19], 17, gives the date as 12 June 1751.

<sup>94</sup> Anderson, *Town and City of Waterbury* [note 81], Appendix, 158: Deaths in Waterbury.

<sup>95</sup> Waterbury Vital Records, 2:146.

<sup>96</sup> Donald Lines Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven*, 8 vols. (Rome, N.Y., and New Haven, Conn.: the author, 1922–32), 1:154.

<sup>97</sup> Waterbury Vital Records, 2:176.

<sup>98</sup> Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven* [note 96], 5:1056–57.

<sup>99</sup> *Hoadley Genealogy* [note 19], 29.

<sup>100</sup> Waterbury Vital Records, 2:129.

<sup>101</sup> Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven* [note 96], 8:1923, 1926–27. It is not clear in what county Belleville was located.

<sup>102</sup> *Hoadley Genealogy* [note 19], 30.

<sup>103</sup> Branford Vital Records, 3:286.

<sup>104</sup> *Hoadley Genealogy* [note 19], 23, 30. Silas and Rachel were second cousins.

<sup>105</sup> Waterbury Vital Records, 2:177.

<sup>106</sup> Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven* [note 96], 5:1056–57.

his estate on 1 May 1797. The Waterbury vital records call Lyman Johnson's wife Mary for their marriage and the births of three children;<sup>[107]</sup> nevertheless, the names Mercy, Marcy, and Mary are interchangeable enough that the vital records are not determinative. In addition, Mary Hoadley would have been only 15 on 6 March 1780 (assuming infant baptism) while her older sister Mercy would have been 19, a more suitable age for a bride.

- vii. ASA HOADLEY, bp. 12 Dec. 1762; d. Waterbury 6 Feb. 1834;<sup>[108]</sup> m. there 7 April 1785 ESTHER TYLER,<sup>[109]</sup> b. ca. 1761, d. Waterbury 2 May 1827 age 76, daughter of Abraham Tyler.<sup>[110]</sup>
- viii. MARY HOADLEY, bp. 14 Sept. 1764; d. before 27 March 1789 when she was not mentioned in her father's will.

**5. MARY<sup>3</sup> SCARRITT** was born say 1732, probably at Branford. She married say 1752 **DANIEL MCLEAN**. There is a land transaction in Branford on 21 March 1757 in which Daniel Lester and his wife Abigail, and Mary McClean, all of New London, were selling their share of their father's estate. The deed specifies that Abigail and Mary were children of Richd Scarit of Branford, dec'd.<sup>[111]</sup> No records have yet been found of a McClean or McLean or similar name in the mid-1700s in New London, except a muster roll dated at New London 3 May 1759, which included Daniel McLean.<sup>[112]</sup> Administration was granted on "the Estate of Daniel McLean late of Branford Decd" to Mary McLean of Branford, at Guilford on 17 March 1761.<sup>[113]</sup>

There is a brief entry in New Haven probate which says "James Scarrit of Wallingford is allowed to be guardian to Archibald Mclean a minor son of Daniel Mclean late of New London decd, on bond of £50.0.0 money."<sup>[114]</sup> James Scarritt would have been the boy's uncle, a common choice for a guardian. Then in Wallingford the following death is recorded, "Archabel McLean a soldier belonging to Col. Street Hall's Company Died at the Camp near Boston November 11th, 1775."<sup>[115]</sup>

A possible child of Daniel and Mary was James McLean of Glastonbury, Connecticut. In his declaration for a Revolutionary War pension on 23 August 1832, he deposed that he was born 18 September 1755 in "Brandford, New

<sup>107</sup> Waterbury Vital Records, 2:177. Since the marriage and the births of the three children were all recorded on the same page, it may be that the error in the marriage record was simply continued to the birth records.

<sup>108</sup> *Hoadley Genealogy* [note 19], 31.

<sup>109</sup> Waterbury Vital Records, 2:198.

<sup>110</sup> Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven* [note 96], 8:1923, 1926–27.

<sup>111</sup> Branford Deeds, 7:595 (see note 49). Mary signed by mark.

<sup>112</sup> *Rolls of Connecticut Men in the French and Indian War, 1755–1762* (Hartford, Conn.: Connecticut Historical Society, 1905), 2:165.

<sup>113</sup> Guilford District Probate, 8:306. No date is given but it appears to be among a list of entries on that page from 17 March 1761.

<sup>114</sup> New Haven District Probate, 11:186. No date is given but it is indexed as 1771 and the entry above it is dated 25 December 1770.

<sup>115</sup> Wallingford Deeds, 20:535, a page of death records.

Haven, Conn.”<sup>[116]</sup> He died at Glastonbury 30 December 1843 age 90.<sup>[117]</sup> The Glastonbury Historical Society has several folders of material on James McLean. In folder L698 is an article titled, “A Revolutionary Hero,” which says:<sup>[118]</sup>

The story of this old Hero was told to me on the 29th day of May, 1896, by his daughter, Mary McLean Wyllys, who will be ninety-two years of age next July, and who is as stately and dignified old lady as one could wish to see. James McLean, the subject of this article, was born in Branford near New Haven, Conn., about the year 1756, being of Scotch descent. His father was a printer in New London, Conn., before he moved to Branford. His grandfather was a printer in Scotland, and had an office in Edinburgh. His father was a soldier in the French and Indian War and was killed in battle on or near Lake George in the eastern part of the state of New York.

This would fit with the muster roll and the approximate timing of Daniel McLean’s death.

Children of Daniel and Mary (Scarritt) McLean:

- i. ARCHIBALD MCLEAN, b. say 1753; d. in camp near Boston 11 Nov. 1775. He enlisted in Capt. Street Hall’s 2nd Co., Col. Charles Webb’s 7th Regiment on 8 July 1775 and was discharged 8 Nov. 1775.<sup>[119]</sup>
- ii. ?JAMES MCLEAN, b. Branford 18 Sept. 1755; d. Glastonbury 30 Dec. 1843 age 90, bur. Wassaic Cemetery, Glastonbury;<sup>[120]</sup> m. 26 Dec. 1780 ABIGAIL STRICKLAND, b. 1756, d. East Glastonbury, Conn., 1831,<sup>[121]</sup> bur. with her husband.

**6. JEREMIAH<sup>3</sup> SCARRITT** was born about 1734, probably at Branford. He died at Wolcott, Connecticut, 21 March 1825 age 91, and was buried in Center Cemetery there.<sup>[122]</sup> He married at Branford 22 April 1756, **MARY WHEADON**,<sup>[123]</sup> born at

---

<sup>116</sup> Revolutionary War pension file, James McLean, S31854, third page of declaration. His birth is not in Branford vital records.

<sup>117</sup> *The Daily Times*, Hartford, Connecticut, 5 January 1844, “Died, In Glastenbury, on the 30<sup>th</sup> ult., Capt. James McLean, a soldier of the revolution, at the advanced age of 90.”

<sup>118</sup> Information in this folder indicates that a man named Elisha Clark was the author of most of this article but died before he finished it. It was finished many years later by Barbara Thompson, a descendant of James McLean. The name of James McLean’s father is not given. Thanks to the late Anthony Burke for pointing out this resource and to Frederick C. Hart, Jr., CG, FASG, for obtaining copies of these records.

<sup>119</sup> *Record of Service of Connecticut Men in the I. War of the Revolution. II War of 1812. III. Mexican War* (Hartford, Conn.: Case, Lockwood and Brainard, 1889), 79–80, 652, 659.

<sup>120</sup> Hale Collection [note 63], Glastonbury, 162.

<sup>121</sup> Membership application of Mabel Rae Wilkinson McCracken on James McLean (1755–1843, Connecticut), National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, Office of the Registrar General, Washington, D.C., 1 February 1985.

<sup>122</sup> “Center Cemetery, Wolcott, Conn.” *Connecticut DAR Genealogical Records Committee Report: Series 1 (Connecticut Cemetery, Church & Town Records), vol. 102: Connecticut Cemetery Records Compiled from Data in the Connecticut State Library*, typescript (1945), 144; Farmingbury (Wolcott) Congregational Church Records, 1:37.

<sup>123</sup> Branford Vital Records, 3:142. Pearson, *Scarritt Clan* [note 1], 1:7, calls her Mary Baker but gives no source.

Branford about 1735, daughter of Isaac and Prudence (Page) Wheadon.<sup>[124]</sup> She died at Wolcott 26 January 1827 age 92, and was buried in Center Cemetery there.<sup>[125]</sup>

Jeremiah Scarritt served in the French and Indian War. He enlisted on 14 April 1759 and was discharged on 2 December 1759, serving under Major David Baldwin of Milford.<sup>[126]</sup> He is also listed as confined to the hospital at Fort Edward from 19 to 27 June 1759.<sup>[127]</sup> He also apparently served the last two months of his son Nathan's enlistment in the Revolutionary War in January and February of 1781.<sup>[128]</sup>

Jeremiah bought a dwelling house and two acres or more on the farther Great Hill in Branford North Parish on 1 September 1756, which he sold on 30 April 1771.<sup>[129]</sup> On 12 October 1774, he was "of Branford" when he and Abraham Lindsley, also of Branford, bought three parcels of land in the Society of Farmingbury in Waterbury.<sup>[130]</sup> His first purchases at Southington were on 23 April 1781, when he bought three parcels totaling 12 3/4 acres, and on 6 May 1782, when he bought twenty-two acres in Farmingbury on the Waterbury line. There were three more purchases in 1783, all in the "long lots" at the west end of Southington. One mentions Jeremiah's wife Mary. In each case he was called "of Waterbury," and some of the land was bounded by that of Nathan Scarritt.<sup>[131]</sup>

A list of tax-payers taken from Waterbury rate books indicates Jeremiah Scarritt first paid taxes in 1777, at that time on a ratable amount of £51.<sup>[132]</sup> The western part of Southington and the eastern part of Waterbury formed Farmingbury Parish, which was incorporated as the town of Wolcott in 1796 (Southington had been formed from Farmington in 1779). Jeremiah was chosen as one of the surveyors of highways at the first meeting of the newly formed town of Wolcott on 13 June 1796,<sup>[133]</sup> and he was on the September 1800 list of freemen there.<sup>[134]</sup>

The Jonathan Scariott listed after Nathan and James Scariott in the 1790 census of Southington, Connecticut, must have been a scribal error for *Jeremiah*

---

<sup>124</sup> Branford Deeds, 8:277, where on 12 March 1760 Isaac Whedon "for parental love and affection I have toward my daughter Mary Scariot" gave her three acres "on the eastern end of the farm on which I now dwell" and "adjoining her sister Huldah's land." The marriage of Isaac Wheadon and Prudence Page is in Branford Vital Records, 3:71.

<sup>125</sup> "Center Cemetery" [note 122], 144; Wolcott Church Records [note 122], 1:37.

<sup>126</sup> *Rolls of Connecticut Men in the French & Indian War* [note 112], 2:131.

<sup>127</sup> Connecticut Archives, Series I, Colonial Wars, 8:335a; Connecticut State Library.

<sup>128</sup> Revolutionary War pension file, Nathan Scarritt, S45144.

<sup>129</sup> Branford Deeds, 7:544, 9:238.

<sup>130</sup> Waterbury Deeds, 17:41.

<sup>131</sup> Southington Deeds, 1: 266, 267, 334, 335, 336.

<sup>132</sup> Katharine A. Prichard, *Ancient Burying-grounds of the Town of Waterbury, Connecticut : Together With Other Records of Church and Town* (Waterbury, Conn.: Mattatuck Historical Society, 1917), 300.

<sup>133</sup> Rev. Samuel Orcutt, *History of the Town of Wolcott, Connecticut, From 1731 to 1874* (Waterbury, Conn.: American Printing Company, 1874), 180.

<sup>134</sup> *Ibid.*, 213.

Scarriott, as there was no Jonathan in this family, and Jeremiah was known to have lived in Southington by 1790.<sup>[135]</sup> Jeremiah Scarritt was listed in the 1800, 1810, and 1820 censuses of Wolcott.<sup>[136]</sup>

Jeremiah Scarritt's will was dated 24 June 1821, proved 2 April 1825,<sup>[137]</sup> signed in a shaky hand and witnessed by Joel Truesdell. "Being far advanced in life tho at present in the enjoyment of comfortable health," he left his entire estate, real and personal, to wife Mary during her natural life except his "warring apperail" which was to be divided equally between his two sons Nathan and James Scarritt. After her decease, there were bequests to daughter Hannah Wiard, wife of Darius Wiard; granddaughters Delight and Electa Lane; daughter Lucretia Plumb, wife of Solomon Plumb; daughter Sarey Plumb, wife of Samuel Plumb; and grandson Jeremiah Plumb (who was to receive the "Grate Bible"). Executors were to be Samuel and Solomon Plumb.

Mary's will, dated 29 June 1821, proved 23 July 1827,<sup>[138]</sup> also mentions the two granddaughters, Delight and Electa Lane, whose parents are not named. She left her "warring apparel" to her three daughters, Hannah Wiard, wife of Darius Wiard, "Chresha" Plumb, wife of Solomon Plumb, and Sarah Plumb, wife of Samuel Plumb. She left her gold beads to her granddaughter Mary Wiard, "reserving the use and ware of them to her mother Hannah Wiard during her natural life." Samuel and Solomon Plumb were to be executors. She signed her will by mark.

The children listed for Jeremiah and Mary in the Scarritt genealogy were said to have come from a transcription of a family Bible which was owned by a descendant and copied by another descendant.<sup>[139]</sup> The children listed in order were Nathan, James, Jeremiah, Lucretia, Isaac, David, and Ransom. There is evidence for three additional daughters, and two children who died in infancy, but no evidence for Ransom has been found. This Ransom was said to have been born in 1781 and died in 1808 "of a snake bite suffered when he was getting into bed one night."<sup>[140]</sup> There was an unnamed son of James<sup>4</sup> Scarritt who died at Wolcott

---

<sup>135</sup> 1790 U.S. Census, Southington, Hartford County, Connecticut, roll 1, p. 457. In the household of "Jonathan Scarriott" were one male 16 and older and three females.

<sup>136</sup> 1800 U.S. Census, Wolcott, New Haven County, Connecticut, roll 2, p. 488; 1810 U.S. Census, Wolcott, roll 2, p. 670; 1820 U.S. Census, Wolcott, roll 3, p. 182. Each year there was a male 45 and older, a female 45 and older, and a male 10–16. The young male in each census was evidently a different person each time since the age span never changed.

<sup>137</sup> Waterbury District Probate, file 7191.

<sup>138</sup> Waterbury District Probate, file 7192. On 21 November 1821, Jeremiah and Mary signed a note certifying that they had paid Electa Lane her full portion except \$3.19, "in Necescarys to keep hous at the time of her marage."

<sup>139</sup> Pearson, *Scarritt Clan* [note 1], 1:7, 65. This transcription could not be found among the papers of the late Ralph E. Pearson when this author looked for it in October 2005.

<sup>140</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:168.

in 1807,<sup>[141]</sup> probably in James's household in 1790 and 1800,<sup>[142]</sup> and he could have been this Ransom.

Children of Jeremiah and Mary (Wheadon) Scarritt, the first seven born probably at North Branford, the last two born at Wolcott; order uncertain for David, Isaac, 1st Sarah, and 1st Jeremiah:

- i. NATHAN<sup>4</sup> SCARRITT, b. 4 Feb. 1757;<sup>[143]</sup> d. 11 Oct. 1828, age 71 years, 8 months, probably at Lyman, Grafton Co., N.H.;<sup>[144]</sup> m. Wolcott 26 Feb. 1781 ABIGAIL ATKINS,<sup>[145]</sup> b. 20 Oct. 1759, d. 19 July 1840 age 81.<sup>[146]</sup>
- ii. MERCY SCARRITT, b. ca. 1759 (based on age at death); d. Wolcott 18 April 1806 age 47;<sup>[147]</sup> m. Wolcott 19 April 1779 ELIJAH LANE,<sup>[148]</sup> b. Killingworth, Conn., 11 Sept. 1754, bp. there 12 Sept. 1754, son of Daniel and Jemima (Crane) Lane.<sup>[149]</sup>

<sup>141</sup> Wolcott Church Records [note 122], 1:33, "son of James Scarritt." No given name and only the year is recorded, but it is the 13th of 18 entries for the year.

<sup>142</sup> 1790 U.S. Census, Southington, Hartford County, Conn., roll 1, p. 457, James Scariott had in his household one male 16 and over, three males under 16, and one female; 1800 U.S. Census, Wolcott, New Haven County, Conn., roll 2, p. 488, James Scarrott had in his household one male under 10, two males 10–16, one male 16–26, one male 26–45, and one female 16–26.

<sup>143</sup> Family Bible of Lovinia (Scarritt) Shaw. Only the four pages with family records remain from this Bible, and in 2001 they were in the possession of Paul B. Phelps. The Bible was apparently presented by Rev. Isaac<sup>5</sup> Scarritt (*Nathan*<sup>4</sup>) to his daughter, Lovinia, at the time of her marriage in 1854 in Illinois to Fenton Shaw. The first entries are in a different hand and were thought to be made by Rev. Isaac, copied from an unknown source, with subsequent entries made by the Shaw family. The author has a scanned copy of one page of births and one page of deaths.

An undated letter in the files of the late Ralph E. Pearson, author of *The Scarritt Clan*, is on the letterhead of Rose Mather of Evanston, Illinois. It is a listing of what she calls Isaac Scarritt's Bible and says, "Bible in question printed in 1827, Cooperstown, New York by H & E Phinney." Although the births and deaths are combined in her transcription, the entries are so similar to the Shaw Bible that it must be the same. She even commented, "Record leaves out a lot for there was another brother Josiah Adkins, 1792 - and Isaac fails to mention his two marriages and six children (five beside Mrs. Shaw who evidently made her own entry)."

<sup>144</sup> Shaw Bible [note 143], which does not give the place. Nathan Scarritt left a will at Lyman dated 6 October 1828, proved in December 1828, naming wife Abigail and five children: Lucy Moor and Isaac, Nathan, Josiah A., and Lavina Scarritt; son-in-law Richard R. Moor was to be sole executor (Grafton County Probate, 10:433).

<sup>145</sup> Wolcott Church Records [note 122], 1:22.

<sup>146</sup> Shaw Bible [note 143] has Abigail's date of birth but no parents. Since Nathan Scarritt had children *Josiah Adkins* Scarritt and *Lavina* Scarritt (see notes 140 and 141), their maternal grandparents may possibly have been Josiah and Martha (Huskett) Adkins who were married at Middletown 5 September 1743 and had three known daughters Martha, Lucretia, and Lavina Adkins born there (Raeola Ford Cooke, "Josiah<sup>1</sup> Adkins/Atkins and Descendants of Middletown, Conn.," bound typescript at NEHGS [Twin Falls, Idaho, 1988], 2, 7), and perhaps a son Josiah Adkins, "son of Josiah," who married at Waterbury 31 January 1779, Sarah Rogers (Waterbury Vital Records, 2:161).

<sup>147</sup> Wolcott Church Records [note 122], 1:32. On 14 September 1802, Jeremiah Scarritt conveyed property to "my beloved daughter Mercy Lane" (Waterbury Deeds, 2:25).

<sup>148</sup> Wolcott Church Records [note 122], 1:22.

<sup>149</sup> Killingworth Vital Records, 2:162 (birth), 2:145 (parents' marriage); James Hill Fitts, *Lane Genealogies*, 2 vols. (Exeter, N.H.: News-Letter Press, 1891, 1897), 2:139–40.

- iii. DAVID SCARRITT, b. say 1760; d. North Branford in Nov. 1776,<sup>[150]</sup> supposedly a fifer in the Revolutionary War.<sup>[151]</sup>
- iv. JAMES SCARRITT, b. 2 Dec. 1761;<sup>[152]</sup> d. 5 Nov. 1839 age 79, bur. East Cemetery, Smyrna, Chenango Co., N.Y.,<sup>[153]</sup> m. Wolcott 13 June 1781 SYLVIA PLUMB,<sup>[154]</sup> b. Farmington, Conn., 27 Feb. 1762, daughter of Simeon and Mary (Atkins) Plumb.<sup>[155]</sup> She d. 30 July 1831, age 69 years, 5 months, and was bur. with her husband.
- v. HANNAH SCARRITT, b. ca. 1763 (based on age at death); d. 13 Jan. 1827 age 63, bur. Old Taberg Cemetery, Annsville, Oneida Co., N.Y.,<sup>[156]</sup> m. Wolcott 2 Jan. 1786 DARIUS WIARD,<sup>[157]</sup> b. Farmington 12 June 1761, son of Elisha Wiard.<sup>[158]</sup>
- vi. ISAAC SCARRITT. The only record of him is his death at Wolcott on 18 Oct. 1776, no age given.<sup>[159]</sup> The Scarritt genealogy said he was b. 1765 and was a preacher who moved to New Hampshire,<sup>[160]</sup> but that was Isaac<sup>5</sup> (Nathan<sup>4</sup>) who was a preacher in New Hampshire, given correctly later in the book.<sup>[161]</sup>
- vii. LUCRETIA SCARRITT, bp. North Branford 24 Feb. 1771;<sup>[162]</sup> d. Wolcott 21 Nov. 1855 age 85, bur. Center Cemetery there with her husband;<sup>[163]</sup> m. Wolcott 28 Jan. 1790 SOLOMON PLUMB,<sup>[164]</sup> b. Farmington 12 June 1769, d. 23 May 1848 age 79, son of Simeon and Mary (Atkins) Plumb.<sup>[165]</sup>
- viii. SARAH SCARRITT. The only record of her is her death at Wolcott on 13 Sept. 1777, no age given.<sup>[166]</sup>
- ix. JEREMIAH SCARRITT. The only record of him is his death at Wolcott on 8 Sept. 1777, no age given.<sup>[167]</sup>

---

<sup>150</sup> North Branford Congregational Church Records, 1769–1867, 2:41 [FHL 0,005,142], “David son to Jeremiah Scarritt & wife died camp distemper.”

<sup>151</sup> David Scarritt is mentioned as a fifer (without documentation) in Charles S. Miller, “With Fife and Drum” ([wolcottct.com/detail.cfm?&sid=98&nid=78](http://wolcottct.com/detail.cfm?&sid=98&nid=78)), viewed 21 September 2008.

<sup>152</sup> Revolutionary War pension file, James Scarritt, 19913–160–55 (Bounty Land Warrant), declaration of the soldier.

<sup>153</sup> East Cemetery records ([interment.net/data/us/ny/chenango/east/east.htm](http://interment.net/data/us/ny/chenango/east/east.htm)), viewed 23 August 2008.

<sup>154</sup> Wolcott Church Records [note 122], 1:22.

<sup>155</sup> Barbour Collection, citing Farmington Land Records, 17:437 (birth); H. B. Plumb, *The Plumbs (1635–1800)* (Peely, Pa.: the author, 1893), 23; Orcutt, *History of Wolcott* [note 133], 541.

<sup>156</sup> Old Taberg Cemetery records ([interment.net/data/us/ny/oneida/taberg.htm](http://interment.net/data/us/ny/oneida/taberg.htm)), viewed 23 August 2008.

<sup>157</sup> Wolcott Church Records [note 122], 1:23, calls him Darius Wire.

<sup>158</sup> Barbour Collection, citing Farmington Land Records, 15:K.

<sup>159</sup> Wolcott Church Records, 1:15 [note 122], calls him “son of Jerem<sup>h</sup> & Mary Scarriot.”

<sup>160</sup> Pearson, *Scarritt Clan* [note 1], 1:7.

<sup>161</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:11.

<sup>162</sup> North Branford Church Records [note 150], 2:18, “Lucretia Daughter to Jerimiah Scarrit & wife.”

<sup>163</sup> “Center Cemetery” [note 122], 144; Wolcott Church Records [note 122], 2:133.

<sup>164</sup> Wolcott Church Records [note 122], 1:24.

<sup>165</sup> Barbour Collection, citing Farmington Land Records, 17:438 (birth); Plumb, *The Plumbs* [note 155], 23, 28; Orcutt, *History of Wolcott* [note 133], 541.

<sup>166</sup> Wolcott Church Records [note 122], 1:16, calls her “child of Jeremiah Scarriet.”

<sup>167</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:15, calls him “child of Jeremiah & M Scarriot.”



- x. SARAH SCARRITT, bp. Wolcott 18 Oct. 1778,<sup>[168]</sup> d. Wolcott 28 Jan. 1873 age 94, bur. Center Cemetery there with her first husband;<sup>[169]</sup> m. (1) 17 Jan. 1797 SAMUEL PLUMB,<sup>[170]</sup> b. Farmington 13 July 1766, d. 24 Oct. 1840 age 74, son of Simeon and Mary (Atkins) Plumb.<sup>[171]</sup> She m. (2) Wolcott 28 Aug. 1845 JOEL TRUESDELL,<sup>[172]</sup> b. North Branford, Conn., 3 Feb. 1769, d. Bristol, Conn., 20 Oct. 1856, son of James and Rachel (Wheadon) Truesdell, and widower of Mehitabel Bradley.<sup>[173]</sup> Sarah and Joel were first cousins.
- xi. JEREMIAH SCARRITT, bp. Wolcott 1 March 1782; d. there 26 April 1784.<sup>[174]</sup> The Scarritt genealogy said he was b. 1762 and erroneously gave him a wife and children.<sup>[175]</sup>

**6. JAMES<sup>3</sup> SCARRITT** was born at Branford 2 September 1737. He died, probably at Wallingford, Connecticut, after 21 April 1817, the last time he appeared in a deed.<sup>[176]</sup> He was listed as a head of household in the 1810 census but not the 1820 census. However, in 1820 his son John Scarritt had two males 45 and older in his household, so James, a widower, may have been living in his son's household in 1820.<sup>[177]</sup> James Scarritt married at Wallingford 10 May 1764, **LOVE HALL**,<sup>[178]</sup> born at Wallingford 30 April 1742, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Hull) Hall.<sup>[179]</sup> She died at Wallingford 6 May 1808.<sup>[180]</sup>

*Early Families of Wallingford, Connecticut*, says James Scarritt "was from Branford, Conn., and in 1758 he was in the old French war with Miles Yale, Col. Isaac Cook, Samuel Parsons, and old Samuel Barnes. These men used to meet often and relate their experiences in that war, to the great gratification of any who might be present. Mr. Scarritt was a weaver and schoolmaster. He taught school

<sup>168</sup> Ibid., 1:7, calls her "child of Mary & Jeremiah Scarriot."

<sup>169</sup> "Center Cemetery" [note 122], 143–44, "Sarah, wife of Samuel Plumb, late wife of Joel Truesdale, died Jan. 28, 1873 ae 94"; Wolcott Church Records [note 122], 2:120.

<sup>170</sup> She was called wife of Samuel Plumb in her parents' wills in 1821 (see above). Orcutt, *History of Wolcott*, [note 133], 541, and Plumb, *The Plumbs* [note 155], 23, say they were married on 17 January 1797, but the marriage is not in either the Wolcott vital records or the Wolcott Church Records [note 122].

<sup>171</sup> Barbour Collection, citing Farmington Land Records, 17:438 (birth); Plumb, *The Plumbs* [note 155], 23, 28; Orcutt, *History of Wolcott* [note 133], 541.

<sup>172</sup> Wolcott Vital Records, 1:13-M says Joel Truesdell was of Bristol and Mrs. Sarah Plumb was of Wolcott; also recorded in Wolcott Church Records [note 122], 2:36.

<sup>173</sup> Karl Truesdell, "Truesdell Genealogy . . . Dealing Principally with the Descendants of Samuel Truesdell of Newton, Massachusetts," typescript (1955), on microfilm at the DAR Library, 74–76, 133–36; Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven* [note 93], 2:294 (Bradley).

<sup>174</sup> Wolcott Church Records [note 122], 1:7, 16, both records name his parents.

<sup>175</sup> Pearson, *Scarritt Clan* [note 1], 1:65.

<sup>176</sup> Wallingford Deeds, 36:346.

<sup>177</sup> 1810 U.S. Census, Wallingford, New Haven County, Conn., roll 2, p. 443; 1820 U. S. Census, Wallingford, roll 3, p. 286.

<sup>178</sup> Wallingford First Congregational Church Records, 1:38; Wallingford Vital Records, 15:6.

<sup>179</sup> Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven* [note 96], 3:704–05.

<sup>180</sup> Wallingford Vital Records, V-1:96.

before the Revolution, and until within the memory of the writer.”<sup>[181]</sup> He enlisted 12 September 1755 and was discharged 24 November 1755, serving under Capt. Eldad Lewis of Southington; enlisted again 26 March 1759 and was discharged 30 November 1759, serving under Capt. Joel Clark of Southington; enlisted yet again 6 April 1761 and was discharged 4 December 1761, serving under Major David Baldwin of Milford; finally enlisted 15 March 1762 and discharged 3 December 1762, serving under Major Baldwin again.<sup>[182]</sup> He is also listed as confined to the hospital at Albany from 2 to 14 June 1759.<sup>[183]</sup>

Children of James and Love (Hall) Scarritt, all born at Wallingford.<sup>[184]</sup>

- i. JOHN<sup>4</sup> SCARRITT, b. 31 May 1768; died New Haven, Conn., 18 Oct. 1854 age 86, bur. Grove Street Cemetery there;<sup>[185]</sup> m. (1) Wallingford 24 May 1792, EUNICE MERRIMAN,<sup>[186]</sup> d. 21 Nov. 1836 age 66, bur. with her husband, perhaps the Eunice Merriman b. Wallingford 11 May 1766, daughter of Eliasaph and Jerusha (Mattoon) Merriman,<sup>[187]</sup> John m. (2) New Haven 13 Dec. 1837 LYDIA (\_\_\_\_) BARKER of Branford.<sup>[188]</sup>
- ii. JAMES SCARRITT, b. 19 Nov. 1772; d. Wallingford 27 Oct. 1776.<sup>[189]</sup>
- iii. JAMES SCARRITT, b. 14 Dec. 1781; d. Wallingford 23 Jan. 1805.<sup>[190]</sup> His father was granted administration on his estate 13 Feb. 1805, yet on 12 April 1806 the administrator appeared to be Oliver Stanley, Esq. His inventory totaled \$90.16½ and included one sea chest worth \$2.25 and another worth \$1.00, plus one gun and bayonet \$8.00 and another gun \$5.00.<sup>[191]</sup>
- iv. RICHARD SCARRITT, b. 15 Dec. 1786; d. Wauwatosa, Milwaukee Co., Wisc., 27 April 1854;<sup>[192]</sup> m. Lanesborough, Berkshire Co., Mass., 19 Sept. 1813, ELECTA JARVIS,<sup>[193]</sup> b. 2 Feb. 1788, daughter of Dr. Joseph and Abigail

<sup>181</sup> Charles H. S. Davis, *Early Families of Wallingford, Connecticut* (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1979), 297.

<sup>182</sup> *Rolls of Connecticut Men in the French and Indian War* [note 112], 1:54; 2:133, 263, 326 (listed as Jam<sup>s</sup> Scarrot).

<sup>183</sup> Connecticut Archives Series I, Colonial Wars, 8:333a, Connecticut State Library, and incorrectly listed as Sam<sup>l</sup> Scarrot.

<sup>184</sup> Wallingford Vital Records, 17:203; 18:497; 22:413; 24:515; 24:550. 1790 U.S. census, Wallingford, New Haven County, Connecticut, roll 1, p. 161, shows in the household of James Scarrot three males 16 and older, two males under 16, and four females. This suggests there may have been additional children; however, no record of them has been found in the Wallingford vital records.

<sup>185</sup> Hale Collection [note 63], New Haven, 114.

<sup>186</sup> Wallingford First Congregational Church Records, 2:44.

<sup>187</sup> Jacobus, *Families of Ancient New Haven* [note 96], 5:1176.

<sup>188</sup> New Haven Vital Records, 4:179; marriage notice in Hale Collection [note 63], from the *Connecticut Herald* of 14 December 1837, calls her Mrs. Lydia Barker.

<sup>189</sup> Wallingford Vital Records, 18:497.

<sup>190</sup> Wallingford Vital Records, 22:413.

<sup>191</sup> Wallingford District Probate 5:476; 6:161; file 1464 has only the administrator's bond.

<sup>192</sup> Obituary, *Milwaukee Daily Sentinel*, 29 May 1854, p. 2, col. 4.

<sup>193</sup> Charles J. Palmer, *History of the Town of Lanesborough, Massachusetts, 1741–1905*, 2 vols. (n.p.: the author, 1906), 1:115.

(Church) Jarvis.<sup>[194]</sup> She d. Milwaukee, Wis., 15 March 1880 age 93.<sup>[195]</sup> Richard Scarritt was probably the “Cousin Richard” referred to by Rev. Jotham A. Scarritt.<sup>[196]</sup> In the 1810 census of Wallingford, Richard Scarrit was head of a household with one male 16–26 and one female 16–26 who could have been a previous wife.<sup>[197]</sup>

- v. SARAH SCARRITT, b. 8 Feb. 1790; d. 1 April 1826, age 36 years, 1 month, 24 days, bur. Old Glerum Farm Cemetery, Arcadia, Wayne Co., N.Y., with her husband;<sup>[198]</sup> m. Wallingford 13 Sept. 1812 CALEB ROBINSON,<sup>[199]</sup> b. ca. 1790 (based on age at death), d. 17 Jan. 1848, age 57 years, 2 months, 21 days.

(concluded)

---

<sup>194</sup> George A. Jarvis, *The Jarvis Family* . . . (Hartford, Conn.: Case, Lockwood & Brainard, 1879), 158.

<sup>195</sup> Death notice, *Milwaukee Sentinel*, 16 March 1880, p. 5, col. 3.

<sup>196</sup> See note 80 and related text.

<sup>197</sup> 1810 U.S. Census, Wallingford, New Haven County, Connecticut, roll 2, p. 443.

<sup>198</sup> Old Glerum Farm Cemetery records ([wayne.nygenweb.net/cemeteries/arcadiacems2.html](http://wayne.nygenweb.net/cemeteries/arcadiacems2.html)), viewed 23 August 2008.

<sup>199</sup> Wallingford First Congregational Church Records, 2:73, he was “of Lanesborough, Mass.”

# RICHARD<sup>1</sup> GODFREY OF TAUNTON, MASSACHUSETTS, AND HIS CHILDREN AND GRANDCHILDREN

*Helen Schatvet Ullmann*

*(continued from Register 162 [2008]:198)*

**4. JOHN<sup>2</sup> GODFREY** (*Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Taunton say 1654. He died between 7 August 1735 (will) and 23 October 1735 (probate), probably at Yarmouth, Massachusetts.<sup>[109]</sup> He married **MARTHA JOYCE**, born about 1667, daughter of Hosea<sup>2</sup> (*John*<sup>1</sup>) and Martha (\_\_\_\_) Joyce.<sup>[110]</sup> In his will dated 24 January 1711/2, Hosea Joyce of Yarmouth, Massachusetts, mentioned daughter “Martha Godfree.”<sup>[111]</sup>

As perhaps his most important contribution to this family, George A. Dary wrote,<sup>[112]</sup>

He [John] is named as one of the executors and residuary devisees in his father’s will dated 1691. Considerable doubt has existed as to this John and his family. Gen. E. W. Pierce, in his *Contributions, Genealogical &c.*, states that he went to the Narragansett Country, probably Rhode Island, and tradition says there had sons and daughters.<sup>[113]</sup> There was a Capt. John Godfrey in Newport, R.I., in 1676 who was captured by French privateers in 1693, and his wife Sarah was called a widow in 1702.<sup>[114]</sup> He left many descendants, and until lately it has been the generally accepted theory that he was the son of Richard of Taunton. This theory must now be abandoned, as it appears by deed . . . dated Apr. 4, 1692, John Godfree of Yarmouth in Barnstable County, joins with his brother Richard of Taunton in the conveyance to James Leonard of six acres of land in Taunton north of the meeting house, and Martha, wife of John, releases dower.<sup>[115]</sup> By another deed, acknowledged in Taunton June 27, 1712, John Godfree of Yarmouth, joint executor with brother Richard of the will of honored father Richard Godfree, Sr., releases all interest in his father’s estate to his brother Richard . . .<sup>[116]</sup> No further trace of John is found in Taunton.

---

<sup>109</sup> Barnstable County Probate, 5:253.

<sup>110</sup> Maclean W. McLean, “John<sup>1</sup> Joyce of Yarmouth, Mass. (ca. 1615–1666),” *The American Genealogist* 43 (1967):1–13, at 5–6.

<sup>111</sup> Barnstable County Probate, 3:346; Belle Preston, *Bassett-Preston Ancestors* (New Haven, Conn.: Tuttle, Morehouse & Taylor, 1930), 165.

<sup>112</sup> Dary, “Godfrey Genealogy” [note 1], 10, which does not include the sources cited here. McLean also recognized John Godfrey’s identity, citing the 1692 deed (McLean, “John Joyce” [note 110], *The American Genealogist* 43:6).

<sup>113</sup> Peirce, *Contributions* [note 3], 52, 62; also in William Richard Cutter, *New England Families Genealogical and Memorial, Third Series*, 4 vols. (New York: Lewis Publishing Co., 1915; repr. Baltimore: Genealogical Printing Co., 1996), 3:1225.

<sup>114</sup> Capt. John Godfrey is treated in John Osborne Austin, *Genealogical Dictionary of Rhode Island*, rev. ed. (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1969), 84.

<sup>115</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 12:505. John signed his name and Richard, Mary, and Martha signed by mark.

<sup>116</sup> Bristol County Deeds, 21:32, dated 26 June 1712, recorded 15 July 1731.

In 1693 John was set off with “all Nobscusset” in a “squadron” at Yarmouth, and was appointed to look after the meeting house in 1696.<sup>[117]</sup>

As John Godfrey of Yarmouth, he left a will dated 7 August 1735, proved 23 October 1735 at Barnstable, Massachusetts. The will names son Uriah (to be executor); grandson John Godfrey; daughter Casly; daughter Mehitabel Parkins; daughter Darkis White; and three unmarried daughters, Elizabeth, Priscilla, and Dorothy. The wording of the will indicates that son John and daughters Martha Bassett, Thankful Hakes, and Else Crow were deceased as only their unnamed children were mentioned — though Martha Bassett was called deceased, perhaps because she had died before the others.

On 10 March 1741[2], Mary Carsely of Barnstable “on behalf of herself and her brothers and sisters, all children and heirs of Martha Godfrey, late of sd Yarmouth, deceased, which said Martha is sister of the half blood to Samuall Joyce,” argued that she and her siblings were entitled to a share of his estate, and the court agreed. Unfortunately, the distribution on 3 March 1742/3 did not name Martha’s heirs although it described their “part of the wheat field” precisely.<sup>[118]</sup>

Children of John<sup>2</sup> and Martha (Joyce) Godfrey:<sup>[119]</sup>

- i. JOHN<sup>3</sup> GODFREY, b. say 1689; d. before 7 Aug. 1735 (date of father’s will); m. ca. 1719 MELATIAH (GRAY) SMITH, b. Yarmouth, Mass., 6 June 1694, daughter of Edward and Melatiah (Lewis) Gray, and widow of Elisha Smith.<sup>[120]</sup>
- ii. MARTHA GODFREY, b. say 1691; d. before 30 Jan. 1722/3 (when her husband remarried); m. Yarmouth 23 Feb. 1710[1?]<sup>[121]</sup> WILLIAM BASSETT, son of Nathaniel and Dorcas (Joyce) Bassett. He m. (2) Barnstable 30 Jan. 1722/3 Sarah Jenkins.<sup>[122]</sup>
- iii. MARY GODFREY, b. say 1693; d. after 10 March 1741/2; m. Yarmouth 4 March 1713/4 BENJAMIN CARSELY,<sup>[123]</sup> son of John Carsely/Casely.<sup>[124]</sup>

<sup>117</sup> Frederick Freeman, *History of Cape Cod*, 2 vols. (Boston: the author, 1862), 2:201, 203; Nancy Thacher Reid, *Dennis, Cape Cod: From First Comers to Newcomers, 1639–1993* (Dennis, Mass.: Dennis Historical Society, 1996), 130, discusses the squadrons.

<sup>118</sup> Barnstable County Probate, 6:280, 490; see also McLean, “John Joyce” [note 110], *The American Genealogist* 43:6–7, 9.

<sup>119</sup> McLean, “John Joyce” [note 110], *The American Genealogist* 43:7, supplied approximate birthdates, repeated here; Roberta Gilbert Bratti, “John Godfrey of Yarmouth, Mass., Son of Richard of Taunton,” *The American Genealogist* 53 (1997), 26–28, contains further information on each of these children.

<sup>120</sup> Their first known child was born 6 August 1720 (Robert Moody Sherman and Ruth Wilder Sherman, *Vital Records of Yarmouth, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. [Warwick, R.I.: Society of Mayflower Descendants in the State of Rhode Island, 1975], 1:37). Her identification is from Bratti, “John Godfrey” [note 119], *The American Genealogist* 53:26–27.

<sup>121</sup> Sherman, *Vital Records of Yarmouth* [note 120], 1:138.

<sup>122</sup> Ethel Farrington Smith, “John Jenkins of Barnstable, Massachusetts,” *Register* 149 (1995): 339–59 at 348; 150 (1996):74–90.

<sup>123</sup> Sherman, *Vital Records of Yarmouth* [note 120], 1:138.

- iv. DORCAS GODFREY, b. say 1695; d. after 7 Aug. 1735 (date of father's will); m. (1) Yarmouth 29 March 1715 ISRAEL HAMBLIN,<sup>[125]</sup> b. Barnstable 15 March 1694, son of Israel and Abigail (Lombard?) Hamblen/Hamlin,<sup>[126]</sup> m. (2) as "Dorcas Hambling" in 1716 or 1717, probably at Yarmouth, JONATHAN WHITE,<sup>[127]</sup> d. Dutchess Co., N.Y., 1759, son of Jonathan and Hester (Nickerson) White.<sup>[128]</sup>
- v. URIAH GODFREY, b. say 1697; m. Yarmouth 24 Feb. 1736/7 MELATIAH SMITH,<sup>[129]</sup> b. ca. Feb. 1716 (based on age at death), d. Yarmouth 14 Dec. 1805, age 89 years, 10 months,<sup>[130]</sup> daughter of Elisha and Melatiah (Gray) Smith.<sup>[131]</sup>
- vi. ELIZABETH GODFREY, b. say 1699; d. after 7 Aug. 1735 (date of father's will).
- vii. PRISCILLA GODFREY, b. say 1701. She was probably the Priscilla Godfrey who had marriage intentions at Yarmouth dated 17 Nov. 1734 with CALEB CHASE,<sup>[132]</sup> however, her father's will dated 7 Aug. 1735 calls her unmarried. Caleb Chase, b. Yarmouth 25 Sept. 1713, son of Jonathan and Sarah (Green) Chase, apparently was the Caleb Chase who m. Yarmouth 8 Sept. 1736 Mary Wixson.<sup>[133]</sup>

---

<sup>124</sup> Amos Otis, *Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families*, 2 vols. (Barnstable, Mass.: F. B. & E. P. Goss, 1888; repr. as 1 vol., Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1979), 1:149, says John Carsely, who died in 1693, left a son Benjamin.

<sup>125</sup> Sherman, *Vital Records of Yarmouth* [note 120], 1:140. At 1:74, there are a number of births of children of Jonathan and Dorcas White, beginning with Dorcas, born 8 December 1717, and ending with Fear, born 14 April 1735. The very next item is for "Israll Hamblin son to Israll Hamblin and Darcas Hamblin he was born February the 15<sup>th</sup> day in the year of our Lord 1725." The original records, arranged in family groups, clearly say 1725 (Yarmouth Vital Records, 3:129 [FHL 0,945,511]. However, it seems more likely the son of Israel and Dorcas (Godfrey) Hamblen was born 15 February 1715[6], and was the Israel Hamblen who married at Yarmouth 17 January 1738[9], Bathsheba Baker (Sherman, *Vital Records of Yarmouth* [note 120], 1:151).

<sup>126</sup> George Ernest Bowman, "Barnstable, Mass., Vital Records," *Mayflower Descendant* 2 (1900):212–15 et seq., including 6 (1904):138 (birth); Otis, *Genealogical Notes of Barnstable Families* [note 124], 1:527, says that the father Israel's wife was Abigail, perhaps "Lumbard."

<sup>127</sup> Sherman, *Vital Records of Yarmouth* [note 120], 1:140, which says Jonathan White and Dorcas Hambling were married but gives no date. The previous entry was 1 October 1716 and the next 12 December 1717.

<sup>128</sup> Ruth Wilder Sherman and Robert Moody Sherman, *Mayflower Families Through Five Generations, Volume Thirteen, Family of William White*, Robert S. Wakefield, ed. (Plymouth, Mass.: General Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2002), 16, 51–52.

<sup>129</sup> Sherman, *Vital Records of Yarmouth*, [note 120], 1:150.

<sup>130</sup> *Ibid.*, 2:544, as widow of Uriah Godfrey.

<sup>131</sup> Bratti, "John Godfrey" [note 119], *The American Genealogist* 53:27. Uriah's wife's mother married second Uriah's brother John — thus brothers married mother and daughter.

<sup>132</sup> Sherman, *Vital Records of Yarmouth* [note 120], 1:174.

<sup>133</sup> *Ibid.*, 1:42 (birth), 1:149 (marriage); Bowman, "Barnstable, Mass., Vital Records" [note 126] *Mayflower Descendant* 14 (1917):87 (marriage of Jonathan Chase and Sarah Green). George Walter Chamberlain, "Some of the Descendants of William Chase of Roxbury and Yarmouth, Mass.," *Register* 87 (1933):46–55, 127–41, 242–64, 314–42 et seq., at 87:324, assumes Caleb married only Priscilla Godfrey and does not mention Mary Wixson.

- viii. THANKFUL GODFREY, b. say 1703; d. before 7 Aug. 1735 (date of father's will); m. Yarmouth 16 Feb. 1720/1 THOMAS HAKES or HAUX.<sup>[134]</sup>
- ix. ELSE "ALICE" GODFREY, b. say 1705;<sup>[135]</sup> d., perhaps in childbirth ca. 13 Oct. 1730;<sup>[136]</sup> m. Yarmouth 15 Feb. 1721/2 ELISHA CROWELL,<sup>[137]</sup> b. Yarmouth 22 April 1700, son of Thomas and Deborah ( ) Crowell.<sup>[138]</sup> Elisha m. (2) Yarmouth 28 Dec. 1731 Remembrance Luce.<sup>[139]</sup>
- x. MEHITABLE GODFREY, b. say 1707; d. perhaps 28 Oct 1778 and bur. in the Perkins Family Lot, Exeter, R.I.;<sup>[140]</sup> m. East Greenwich, R.I., 29 Oct. 1732 NEWMAN PERKINS,<sup>[141]</sup> b. Preston, Conn., 8 March 1711, son of Ebenezer and Hannah (Safford) Perkins,<sup>[142]</sup> d. between 1 May 1796 and 4 June 1796,<sup>[143]</sup> bur. Perkins Family Lot, Exeter.<sup>[144]</sup>
- xi. DOROTHY GODFREY, b. say 1709; d. Yarmouth 19 Jan. 1743/4.<sup>[145]</sup>

**5. SUSANNAH<sup>2</sup> GODFREY** (*Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was born at Taunton say 1656. She married at Taunton 10 July 1682, **EDWARD CETILL** or **KETTLE**.<sup>[146]</sup> He died, probably at

<sup>134</sup> Sherman, *Vital Records of Yarmouth* [note 120], 1:142. They had two children born there: Thomas Haukes on 1 September 1723 and Mary Haukes on 29 August 1725 (1:53). The surname Hakes/Haux suggests a possible descent from Lodowick Hawksie/Hoxie of Barnstable, but no evidence has been found that Lodowick had a descendant named Thomas the right age.

<sup>135</sup> McLean, in an obvious slip, calls her Elizabeth (McLean, "John Joyce" [note 110], *The American Genealogist* 43:7).

<sup>136</sup> Sherman, *Vital Records of Yarmouth* [note 120], 1:58, the birth date of her last child, Edward.

<sup>137</sup> Ibid., 1:143; Bratti, "John Godfrey" [note 119], *The American Genealogist* 53:28. The names "Crow" and "Crowell" were used interchangeably.

<sup>138</sup> Sherman, *Vital Records of Yarmouth* [note 120], 1:21; Stephen W. Gifford, Jr., "Yelverton Crowell of Yarmouth, Mass.," *Register* 125 (1971):231–36 at 236.

<sup>139</sup> Sherman, *Vital Records of Yarmouth* [note 120], 1:147 (marriage), 172 (intentions).

<sup>140</sup> A stone with "M P" has the date 28 October 1778 and a nearby stone with "N P" has 1796 and "in the 86," matching known data for her husband (John E. Sterling and James E. Good, *Exeter, Rhode Island: Historical Cemeteries* [Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1994], unpagged, Exeter Historical Cemetery #75). Newman Perkins's will dated 1 May 1794, proved 6 June 1796, named no wife, only six children whose births had been recorded at Exeter 1733–1747, their mother named Mehitable (Exeter Probate, vol. 6, part 2, p. 65; James N. Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island 1636–1850*, 21 vols. [Providence, R.I.: Narragansett Historical Publishing Co. 1891–1912], 5 [Exeter]:53–54).

<sup>141</sup> Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 140], 1 (East Greenwich):31. Mehitable had first cousins, including another Mehitable Godfrey, daughter of Robert, living in or near East Greenwich.

<sup>142</sup> Barbour Collection of Connecticut Vital Records, citing Preston Vital Records, 1:82 (birth of Newman and marriage of his parents); George Augustus Perkins, *The Family of John Perkins of Ipswich, Massachusetts: Complete in Three Parts* (Salem, Mass.: Salem Press, 1889), 46–47, which abstracts a 1754 deed from, among others, Newman Perkins, of Exeter, Rhode Island, and his siblings (Essex County Deeds, 102:122, dated 1 July 1754). A brief compilation of Newman's own family appears in Steven G. Perkins, *Branches and Roots of Oliver Perkins* (Baltimore: Gateway Press, 1999), 9.

<sup>143</sup> His will was dated 1 May 1794 and the inventory taken 4 June 1796 (see note 140).

<sup>144</sup> Sterling and Good, *Exeter: Historical Cemeteries* (see note 140).

<sup>145</sup> Sherman, *Vital Records of Yarmouth* [note 120], 1:157.

North Kingstown, Rhode Island, after 13 December 1723, when he executed a deed there.<sup>[147]</sup> Dary says Edward was a blacksmith from Charlestown, Massachusetts,<sup>[148]</sup> but his name does not appear in Wyman's account of that family in Charlestown.<sup>[149]</sup> However, Edward Kettle named a son "Mansur," probably a surname, and there was indeed a Mansur family of Charlestown. Possibly Edward Kettle's mother was related to the Robert Mansur (apparently an immigrant) who married at Charlestown on 6 June 1670, Elizabeth Brooks.<sup>[150]</sup>

In 1682 Edward "Kettle" was listed in the Fourth Squadron of the Military Company of Taunton.<sup>[151]</sup> Edward and Susannah were the progenitors of the Kettle family of East and West Greenwich and North Kingstown, Rhode Island.<sup>[152]</sup> The marriage of a grandson, Edward Kettle, to Weltha Godfrey, a granddaughter of Susanna's brother Robert, supports this conclusion.

However, Edward and Susannah evidently went first to Portsmouth, Rhode Island, where Edward was living when he sold "a baye mare fower yeares old" to Charles Hill of Cowesett on 30 February[?] 1685[/6?]. If the East Greenwich clerk recorded it accurately, Edward signed the deed, spelling his name "Kettle" although the text of the deed spells it "Kittle."<sup>[153]</sup> In 1697 "Edward Kettle and family" were living in Swansea, Massachusetts.<sup>[154]</sup>

On 11 July 1720 Edward Kettle of East Greenwich purchased a hundred acres there from Benjamin Sheffield. And on the very next day, 12 July 1720, he made his mark "E" on a deed selling the land back to Benjamin Sheffield.<sup>[155]</sup> There is no indication that the second deed was a mortgage, but it may have been given as security for an unmentioned note. Or he may have been helping Sheffield with a transaction for some legal purpose. Perhaps the fact that Edward made his mark here, while he seems to have signed the 1685 sale of the mare, suggests that the 1720 seller was a different man, possibly a son of the same name.<sup>[156]</sup> However,

<sup>146</sup> "Plymouth Colony Vital Records" [note 25], *Mayflower Descendant* 12 (1910):114; *Vital Records of Taunton* [note 7], 2:204.

<sup>147</sup> North Kingstown Land Evidence, 5A:177; 5B:28; the date of the second deed is missing but it was recorded in February 1725/6.

<sup>148</sup> Dary, "Godfrey Genealogy" [note 1], 12.

<sup>149</sup> Thomas Bellows Wyman, *The Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, 2 vols. (Boston: David Clapp & Son, 1879), 2:574–81. The discussion of Robert Kettle of Charlestown and his family in Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 69], 2:1124–28, shows it is unlikely Robert was the grandfather of Edward Kettle.

<sup>150</sup> Roger D. Joslyn, *Vital Records of Charlestown, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850*, 2 vols. (Boston: NEHGS, 1984–95), 1:75; Wyman, *Genealogies of Charlestown* [note 149], 2:652.

<sup>151</sup> Emery, *History of Taunton* [note 6], 330.

<sup>152</sup> Violet E. Kettelle, "Some Descendants of Edward and Susannah (Godfrey) Kettle," *Rhode Island Genealogical Register* 8 (1985):1–15.

<sup>153</sup> East Greenwich Land Evidence, 1:23 [the index says 24B], the month not clear.

<sup>154</sup> Ann Marie Plane, *Colonial Intimacies: Indian Marriage in Early New England* (Ithaca, N.Y.: Cornell University Press, 2000), 223 n. 108.

<sup>155</sup> East Greenwich Land Evidence, 3A:190, 192.

<sup>156</sup> Kettelle, "Kettle" [note 151], *Rhode Island Genealogical Register* 8:1–2, suggests this. However, with no specific evidence for the existence of a son named Edward, it seems more likely



the Edward Kettle who married Susannah Godfrey in 1682 would have been at least 60 years old in 1720, perhaps considerably older, and perhaps unable to sign his name then.

On 13 December 1723 Edward Kettle purchased the north end of the fiftieth farm in the second or third division of the Great Purchase in North Kingstown from widow Mary Young of Kingstown, and on the 13th of a month that is lost on the edge of the record, Edward “Kittle” of Kingstown sold the same land to John Reynolds. The latter deed was recorded in February 1725/6.<sup>[157]</sup>

Known children of Edward and Susannah (Godfrey) Kettle, order uncertain:<sup>[158]</sup>

- i. MARY KETTLE, b. Taunton April 5, 1683.<sup>[159]</sup>
- ii. MANSUR KETTLE, d. between 13 Feb. 1756<sup>[160]</sup> and 7 May 1757 (probate),<sup>[161]</sup> probably at West Greenwich, R.I.; m. by 1726 (birth of oldest child) DESIRE (BERRY?),<sup>[162]</sup> d. between 23 May 1757 (will) and 4 June 1757 (probate).<sup>[163]</sup> Six children “of Mansir and Desire,” born 1726–1735, were recorded at East Greenwich.<sup>[164]</sup> Mansur had land transactions there beginning on 18 Feb. 1717.<sup>[165]</sup> He was listed as a freeman of East Greenwich in 1728 and 1733.<sup>[166]</sup>

---

that the Edward Kettle who bought and sold land at East Greenwich in the 1720s was the husband of Susannah Godfrey.

<sup>157</sup> North Kingstown Land Evidence, 5A:177; 5B:28.

<sup>158</sup> No other possible children have been found in the area (though see note 156), and based on dates of marriage of the three youngest children, they cannot be grandchildren of Edward and Susannah (Godfrey) Kettle. See Kettelle, “Kettle” [note 152], *Rhode Island Genealogical Register* 8:1–4, and Bollenbach, *Ancestry of Alice Everett Johnson* [note 4], 221–22, 326–27.

<sup>159</sup> “Plymouth Colony Vital Records” [note 25], *Mayflower Descendant* 12 (1910):114, recorded with her parents’ marriage; *Vital Records of Taunton* [note 7], 1:85.

<sup>160</sup> Deed from Mancer Kittle of West Greenwich to his sons Mancer Jr. and Edward, dated 13 February 1756 (West Greenwich Deeds, 3:381, 325).

<sup>161</sup> His will was dated 18 December 1752 (West Greenwich Wills, 1:125–27).

<sup>162</sup> Her surname was inferred from Mansur’s gift of three acres to his “brother-in-law” John Berry of East Greenwich, dated 5 May 1735 (East Greenwich Land Evidence, 5:177). Perhaps John Berry was a son of Joseph and Marcy Berry of East Greenwich, to whom Caleb Carr of Jamestown, Rhode Island, gave a life lease on 21 October 1731 (East Greenwich Land Evidence, 5:116). William<sup>3</sup> Godfrey (*Robert*<sup>2</sup>, *Richard*<sup>1</sup>) married Mary Berry at North Kingstown 7 August 1729.

Kettelle, “Kettle” [note 152], *Rhode Island Genealogical Register* 8:2, suggests Mansur’s wife was Desire Berry, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Bell) Berry of Yarmouth, Massachusetts. Sherman, *Vital Records of Yarmouth*, [note 120], 1:8, lists the births of Samuel and Elizabeth’s children, including Desire Berry on 29 June 1694 and John Berry on 9 July 1689. However, the Desire Berry born 29 June 1694 likely married at Eastham, Massachusetts, 29 February 1727/8 Joseph Doane, Esq. (George Ernest Bowman, “Eastham and Orleans, Mass., Vital Records,” *Mayflower Descendant* 3 [1901]:178–81 et seq., at 3:179; 16 [1914]:199). Alfred Alder Doane, *Deacon John Doane of Plymouth . . .*, 2 parts (Boston: the author, 1902), 1:49, does not give the parents of Desire (Berry) Doane.

<sup>163</sup> West Greenwich Wills, 1:130. Desire named as “eldest daughter” Alice Nichols, who is not among the children recorded at East Greenwich and not in Mansur’s will.

<sup>164</sup> Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 140], 1 (East Greenwich):128, citing 1–137.

<sup>165</sup> East Greenwich Land Evidence, 5:177.

- iii. EPHRAIM KETTLE, was of Jamestown, R.I., when he m. Norton, Mass., 25 Dec. 1728 LYDIA LINCOLN of Taunton.<sup>[167]</sup> Ephraim and Lydia are said to have been buried “in one grave west of Carr’s Pond near Hopkins Hill Road, West Greenwich.”<sup>[168]</sup> On 27 April 1722 Ephraim Kettle of East Greenwich purchased two parts of the seventeenth farm in the third division of the New Purchase there, 83 acres in one piece and 53½ in the other.<sup>[169]</sup> Ephraim and Lydia, of West Greenwich, sold 83 acres in Exeter, R.I., on 1 Aug. 1751.<sup>[170]</sup> On 9 April 1752, Ephraim Kettle of West Greenwich purchased a fourth of a sawmill there as well as a quarter of a nearby grist mill.<sup>[171]</sup>
- iv. GIFFE/FREEGIFT KETTLE,<sup>[172]</sup> living 29 Feb. 1772;<sup>[173]</sup> m. (1) Warwick, R.I., 7 Sept. 1721 NATHANIEL SWEET,<sup>[174]</sup> b. probably ca. 1700, son of James and Jane (Browning) Sweet,<sup>[175]</sup> d. between 1742 and 27 May 1749 when Giffe was appointed administratrix of his estate at East Greenwich.<sup>[176]</sup> On 19 July 1736 and 13 Dec. 1736 Nathaniel Sweet and Giffey his wife sold “part of our hoomstead farm” and another 28½ acres in East Greenwich.<sup>[177]</sup> She m. (2) Exeter, R.I., 15 July 1749 STEPHEN SHERMAN,<sup>[178]</sup> d. between 29 Feb. 1772 (will) and 3 Sept. 1773 (probate), son of Eber and Mary (\_\_\_\_) Sherman, and widower of Sarah Freeman and Margaret Hackstone.<sup>[179]</sup>

(to be continued)

---

<sup>166</sup> John Russell Bartlett, *Records of the Colony of Rhode Island and Providence Plantations*, 10 vols. (Providence, R.I.: A. C. Greene & Brothers, 1856–65), 4:403, 479.

<sup>167</sup> *Vital Records of Norton, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1906), 210, 276, his name spelled “Citell.”

<sup>168</sup> Kettelle, “Kettle” [note 152], *Rhode Island Genealogical Register* 8:3, citing an 1888 account by Pardon Hopkins.

<sup>169</sup> East Greenwich Land Evidence, 3A:262.

<sup>170</sup> Exeter Land Evidence, 6:74, as abstracted in *Rhode Island Genealogical Register*, 6 (1985):287.

<sup>171</sup> West Greenwich Deeds, 3:299, 301.

<sup>172</sup> Cherry Fletcher Bamberg, *Gleanings from Rhode Island Town Records: East Greenwich Town Council Records, 1734–1774*, published as Special Bonus Issue 2008 of *Rhode Island Roots* (April 2008), 35 (called “Freegift Sweet”).

<sup>173</sup> On that date Giffe was mentioned in her husband Stephen Sherman’s will (abstracted in *Rhode Island Genealogical Register* 14 [1991]:49, from North Kingstown Wills, 10:116).

<sup>174</sup> Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 140], 1 (Warwick):74, 114, from 1–48, he son of James; three children were recorded at Warwick, 1722–1726 (1 [Warwick]:205 from 1–49).

<sup>175</sup> Harold F. Porter, Jr., “James Sweet of Warwick, Rhode Island,” *The American Genealogist* 67 (1992):177–83 at 182–83.

<sup>176</sup> Bamberg, *East Greenwich Council Records* [note 172], 44 (“Giffe Sweet, widow of Nathaniel Sweet, informed the council that her husband had gone to sea seven years previously and not been heard from since. She was granted the administration on his estate”), 45.

<sup>177</sup> East Greenwich Land Evidence, 5:289; 7:130.

<sup>178</sup> Arnold, *Vital Record of Rhode Island* [note 140], 5 (Exeter):29, 31, from 1–179, he of North Kingstown, she of Exeter.

<sup>179</sup> Alden Gamaliel Beaman, “A Line of Descent from Philip Shearman of Portsmouth,” *Rhode Island Genealogical Register* 9 (1986):1–12 at 3–5, suggests Stephen Sherman was born about 1683 and shows that there was no other Stephen Sherman old enough to have married Giffe (Kettle) Sweet. For his parents see Anderson, *Great Migration Begins* [note 69], 3:1672.

## GOWEN<sup>1</sup> WILSON OF HINGHAM, EXETER, AND KITTERY

*Ken Stevens*

*(concluded from Register 162 [2008]:180)*

**2. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> WILSON** (*Gowen<sup>1</sup>*) was born say 1649, probably at Exeter, New Hampshire. He died early in 1710, presumably at Kittery, Maine.<sup>[44]</sup> About 1683 he married **HANNAH ENDLE**, daughter of Gowen Wilson's neighbors, Richard<sup>1</sup> and Ann (Turpin) Endle.<sup>[45]</sup> In a deed dated 20 October 1719, widow Hannah Wilson transferred land that she had received from "My deceased father, Richard Endle, formerly of Kittery."<sup>[46]</sup>

Joseph Wilson, a sergeant in Kittery's militia company,<sup>[47]</sup> was a housewright who supported his large family by constructing, enlarging, and repairing houses for the rapidly increasing population of Kittery. In those times lumber was obtained by cutting trees and taking the logs to a water-powered sawmill where they were cut into usable boards. Joseph's probate record shows he owned three lots of woodland averaging more than forty-five acres each. All were situated on creeks where the logs could be easily floated to one of the several mills on Spruce Creek in which he owned a substantial interest.<sup>[48]</sup>

When Joseph's family increased he built himself a larger house. As might be expected, this new house was strongly built. In 1690 it was one of the ten garrison houses in that part of Kittery.<sup>[49]</sup> These garrison houses had to be large enough to shelter several neighboring families and strong enough to protect the occupants during the frequent attacks by the Indians. They were designed with the second story larger than the ground floor, which provided a two-foot overhang on all four sides. A trap door was installed above each ground floor door and window, thus allowing the defenders to pour boiling water on attackers. This garrison configuration, without the trap doors, is still popular in many parts of New England. In 1722, years after Joseph's death, the house of the widow Wilson was one of the thirty-six houses in Kittery which complied with the new, more stringent standards for garrisons.<sup>[50]</sup>

---

<sup>44</sup> Wilson, *Wilson Family of Kittery* [note 3], 41. The inventory was taken on 17 May 1710.

<sup>45</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 14], 223; Stackpole, *Old Kittery* [note 31], 799.

<sup>46</sup> *York Deeds* [note 30], 10:138.

<sup>47</sup> Wilson, *Wilson Family of Kittery* [note 3], 40.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, 34.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.*, 40.

<sup>50</sup> John S. H. Fogg, "Defences of Houses in Maine," *Register* 54 (1900):408–10 at 410. He noted that Joseph Weeks, Samuel Skillin, Gowen Wilson, John Wilson, and William Haley with their families were to lodge therein.

On 10 May 1711, the widow Hannah Wilson was granted administration on the estate of Joseph Wilson, late of Kittery, deceased, intestate.<sup>[51]</sup> Joseph's hard work and entrepreneurship had brought him considerable wealth. His personal estate, excluding his woodlots and sawmills, was inventoried at £619.15.08, a very large sum for those times.<sup>[52]</sup>

On 26 March 1714, Hannah Wilson of Kittery, widow, was appointed guardian for John, Deborah, Mary, Anna, and Elizabeth Wilson, "all being minor children of Sgt. Joseph Wilson, deceased."<sup>[53]</sup> His daughter Rebecca Wilson, age 18, was not included. Customarily females reached majority at 18 while males reached majority at 21.

The Lower Parish Church at Kittery Point, one of the oldest churches in Maine, was established in November 1714.<sup>[54]</sup> "On ye 3d of April Anno Dom 1715 Hannah Wilson and Hannah Wilson, junr. Recognized their Baptismal Covenant & admitted into full Communion." This was the first mention of the name Wilson in the church records.<sup>[55]</sup>

Hannah survived her husband by thirty-seven years. Administration on her estate was granted to her son, Joseph Wilson, on 17 May 1748.<sup>[56]</sup> Her dower was divided among her children on 16 May 1749. The heirs were listed as Joseph Wilson, oldest son, who received a double share; John; William; Gowen; Hannah, wife of Joseph Billing; the legal representative of Ruth, deceased wife of Elihu Parsons, also deceased; Rebecca, wife of John Norton; Deborah, wife of John Moore; Mary, wife of John Bennet; Ann Wilson; and the heirs of Elizabeth, the deceased wife of Benjamin Weeks.<sup>[57]</sup>

Children of Joseph<sup>2</sup> and Hannah (Endle) Wilson:<sup>[58]</sup>

- i. HANNAH<sup>3</sup> WILSON, b. 19 Nov. 1683; m. Kittery 29 Nov. 1716 JOSEPH BILLING,<sup>[59]</sup> son of John and Ann (Andrews) Billing.<sup>[60]</sup> On 3 April 1715, the

<sup>51</sup> York County Probate, file 20549.

<sup>52</sup> Wilson, *Wilson Family of Kittery* [note 3], 44.

<sup>53</sup> York County Probate, file 20543.

<sup>54</sup> Robert J. Dunkle and Valerie Ruocco, "Parish Records of the First Church and Society of Kittery, Maine, 1714 to 1791," *Register* 151 (1997):39–58, 217–39, 353–70, 455–76, at 40. The baptismal records before 1740 indicate infant or adult, but rarely name parents.

<sup>55</sup> *Ibid.*, *Register* 151:42.

<sup>56</sup> York County Probate, file 20536.

<sup>57</sup> This list of Hannah's heirs was found in her husband's probate file (see note 51).

<sup>58</sup> Joseph Crook Anderson II, and Lois Ware Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery, Maine, to the Year 1892* (Rockport, Maine: Picton Press, 1991), 12; Wilson, *Wilson Family of Kittery* [note 3], 73–92; *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 14], 761. See also Stackpole, *Old Kittery* [note 31], 799–800, and Dorothy Brewer Erikson, *Descendants of Thomas Brewer: Connecticut to Maine, 1682–1996, with Allied Families*, Jane Fletcher Fiske, ed. (Boston: NEHGS, 1996), 520–21.

<sup>59</sup> Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 58], 45.

<sup>60</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 14], 93; Robert Charles Anderson, George F. Sanborn Jr., and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635: Volume I, A–B* (Boston: NEHGS, 1999), 291.

day Hannah and her mother were admitted into full communion, Hannah (as Hannah Jr) and her sister Rebecca were baptized as adults together with their younger sister Mary, who was baptized as an infant.<sup>[61]</sup> Joseph Billing of Kittery signed his will 24 Oct. 1748, but it was not probated until 1764. In his will he mentioned wife Hannah, sons Joseph, Benjamin and Samuel, and three daughters, Elizabeth Austin, Mary Hutchins, and Rebecca Billing.<sup>[62]</sup>

- ii. JOSEPH WILSON, b. 28 Oct. 1684; d. between 2 Jan. 1758 and 28 Feb. 1758 (date of will and probate). He m. (1) Kittery 27 Aug. 1707 ELIZABETH CHAPMAN,<sup>[63]</sup> b. Andover, Mass., 13 Feb. 1685/6, daughter of Nathaniel and Mary (Wilborne) Chapman;<sup>[64]</sup> m. (2) Kittery 3 July 1733 MARY CLEAR,<sup>[65]</sup> perhaps daughter of Thomas and Margaret (Deering) Clear;<sup>[66]</sup> m. (3) Kittery 2 April 1751 JUDITH (WEEKS) (GRIBBLE) RICHARDSON,<sup>[67]</sup> b. there 31 May 1705, daughter of Nicholas and Priscilla (Gunnison) Weeks, and widow of Thomas Gribble and Joseph Richardson.<sup>[68]</sup> Her father Nicholas Weeks, in his will dated 10 May 1742, referred to his daughter Gribble alias Richardson.<sup>[69]</sup> On 14 Oct. 1722, Joseph Wilson and Elizabeth his wife owned the covenant at the Kittery Church. On the same day, four of his children, Joseph, Moses, Elizabeth, and Mary, were baptized there.<sup>[70]</sup> On 14 Sept. 1735, Mary Wilson owned the covenant at the Kittery Church, and on the same day Jonathan Wilson and Rebecca Wilson were baptized together with four children of Joseph Wilson's sister, Mary (Wilson) Bennet.<sup>[71]</sup> A housewright like his father, Joseph Wilson of Kittery signed his will 2 Jan. 1758, and it was probated 28 Feb. 1758. In his will he mentioned wife Judith (who had already received her dower), son Joseph, son Moses (who had previously received his portion), son David, and minor children Gowen and Hannah.<sup>[72]</sup>

Children of Joseph and Elizabeth (Chapman) Wilson; baptisms at Kittery:

1. *Joseph Wilson*, b. say 1709, bp. 14 Oct. 1722, m. *Mary Mansfield*.<sup>[73]</sup>
2. *Moses Wilson*, b. 1712, bp. 14 Oct. 1722, m. *Elizabeth Parsons*.<sup>[74]</sup>

<sup>61</sup> Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:217.

<sup>62</sup> York County Probate, file 1165. Wilson, *Wilson Family of Kittery* [note 3], 74, and Stackpole, *Old Kittery* [note 31], 295, add an oldest child John, presumably the John Billing baptized at Kittery 21 July 1717 (Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:222).

<sup>63</sup> Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 58], 48.

<sup>64</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 14], 137.

<sup>65</sup> Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 58], 76, 96. The marriage intentions say "both of Kittery."

<sup>66</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 14], 149, 192.

<sup>67</sup> Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 58], 126; "Kittery, Maine, Third Parish Church Records," *The Maine Genealogist* 21 (1999):125–32, 173–76, 22 (2000):25–30, 90–92, 139–40, 180–82; 23 (2001):13–21, at 22:27.

<sup>68</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 14], 733; Stackpole, *Old Kittery* [note 31], 791.

<sup>69</sup> York County Probate, file 19900.

<sup>70</sup> Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:226.

<sup>71</sup> *Ibid.*, *Register* 151:238.

<sup>72</sup> York County Probate, file 20533. The will is given verbatim in Wilson, *Wilson Families of Kittery* [note 3], at 82–84.

<sup>73</sup> Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 58], 120, 219.

3. *Elizabeth Wilson*, b. say 1715, bp. 14 Oct. 1722, not in her father's will.

4. *Mary Wilson*, b. say 1718, bp. 14 Oct. 1722, not in her father's will.

Children of Joseph and Mary (Clear) Wilson; baptisms at Kittery; births recorded at Kittery:<sup>[75]</sup>

5. *Jonathan Wilson*, bp. 14 Sept. 1735, not in his father's will.

6. *Rebecca Wilson*, bp. 14 Sept. 1735, not in her father's will.

7. *David Wilson*, b. 19 Dec. 1739, m. *Dorcas Beal*.<sup>[76]</sup>

8. *Gowen Wilson*, b. 22 April 1741, m. *Mary Gibbs*.<sup>[77]</sup>

9. *Hannah Wilson*, b. 8 July 1743, bp. 11 Sept. 1743; d. after 2 Jan. 1758, the date of her father's will.

- iii. WILLIAM WILSON, b. 28 Aug. 1687; d. between 15 Feb. 1769 (deed) and 9 Feb. 1770 (administration). He m. Kittery 25 April 1711, HOPEWELL (FURBISH) HUTCHINS,<sup>[78]</sup> daughter of William and Mary (Hodgkins) Furbish, and widow of Enoch Hutchins, who had d. 3 April 1706.<sup>[79]</sup> On 4 May 1705, Hopewell Hutchins, together with her three children, had been captured during an Indian raid on Kittery. They were taken as captives to Canada where in September 1705 her daughter Mary was born. Eventually they all were ransomed and returned to Kittery.<sup>[80]</sup> Hopewell d. prior to June 1766 when William was called a widower.<sup>[81]</sup> He was a housewright as was his father. On 15 Feb. 1769, William deeded to his sons, John Wilson, cordwainer of Falmouth, and Benjamin Wilson, cordwainer of Kittery, also to his grandsons Edmund Wilson and Daniel Wilson, what appears to have been his entire land holdings in Kittery, reserving for himself his dwelling house and the one-acre plot on which it stood.<sup>[82]</sup> On 9 Feb. 1770, Benjamin Wilson, cordwainer, of Kittery, was granted administration on the estate of William Wilson, yeoman, deceased, intestate.<sup>[83]</sup>

Children of William and Hopewell (Furbish) (Hutchins) Wilson, all births and marriages recorded at Kittery:<sup>[84]</sup>

1. *William Wilson*, b. 27 Jan. 1711/2, m. *Edah Briar*.

2. *Daniel Wilson*, b. 22 Feb. 1713/4, d. unmarried.<sup>[85]</sup>

<sup>74</sup> Wilson, *Wilson Family of Kittery* [note 3], 95.

<sup>75</sup> Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 58], 127.

<sup>76</sup> Ibid., 224; "Kittery Third Parish Church Records" [note 67], *The Maine Genealogist* 22:30.

<sup>77</sup> Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 58], 227; "Records of Falmouth (Now Portland), Me.," *Register* 14 (1860):143–48, 223–26; 17 (1862):317–20; 17 (1863):30–33, 150–54, at 17:154.

<sup>78</sup> Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 58], 42.

<sup>79</sup> Ibid.; *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 14], 251, 366.

<sup>80</sup> Emma Lewis Coleman, *New England Captives Carried to Canada Between 1677 and 1760 During the French and Indian Wars*, 2 vols. (Portland, Maine: Southworth Press, 1925), 1:379, 391–93.

<sup>81</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 14], 761.

<sup>82</sup> York County Deeds, 41:174, 216, 248, 249.

<sup>83</sup> York County Probate, file 20584. This file contains material from the probate file for his son William Wilson, Jr. (file 20585), and vice versa.

<sup>84</sup> Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 58], 42 (births); 98, 101, 119 (marriages).

<sup>85</sup> John Eldridge Frost, ed., *Maine Probate Abstracts*, 2 vols. (Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1991), 1:271.

3. *John Wilson*, b. 19 Aug. 1715, m. *Mehitable Frink*.
  4. *Mary Wilson*, b. and d. the same day, \_\_\_ Sept. 1717.
  5. *Benjamin Wilson*, b. 22 Dec. 1718, m. *Susanna Staple*.
- iv. RUTH WILSON, b. 19 April 1689; d. between 11 April 1737 and 28 Sept. 1737 (date of will and probate). She m. ca. 1709 ELIHU PARSONS, b. York, Maine, 31 March 1685/6, son of John and Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_\_) Parsons.<sup>[86]</sup> Elihu Parsons signed his will 25 July 1730, and it was probated 5 Jan. 1730/1.<sup>[87]</sup> In his will he mentioned wife Ruth; five daughters Ruth, Hannah, Elizabeth, Mary, and Susanna; two younger sons Joseph and Elihu. His widow Ruth signed her will 11 April 1737, and it was probated 28 Sept. 1737.<sup>[88]</sup> In her will she mentioned sons John, Joseph, and Elihu, their sister Dill, and their sisters Hannah and Elizabeth.
- v. GOWEN WILSON, b. 29 Jan. 1690/1; d. by 26 Sept. 1769 (administration). He m. Portsmouth, N.H., 25 Dec. 1712 ANNE SHEPHERD, daughter of John<sup>1</sup> Shepherd.<sup>[89]</sup> During the first few years of their marriage, their names appeared in the records of the Court of General Sessions at York, as follows:<sup>[90]</sup>

1713/4 January 5: "Wee present Gowen Wilson and Ann Shepard, now his wife, for fornication."

1714 July 6: "Wee present Gowen Wilson of Kittery for prophane Takeing gods name in Vaine."

1714 November 16: "Gowen Wilson appearing to answer two Several presentments Exhibited against him Viz: 1<sup>st</sup> for prophane Takeing gods name in vain, 2d for Comitting the act of fornication. It is Considered by the Court that he pay a fine of five shillings to the poor of Kittery for his sd prophaneness & fees of Court 7s. and for Committing the act of fornication he is to pay a fine to his Majesty of Thirting Shillings & Fees of Court 7s. and Stands Comitted."

1716 April 3: "Anne the wife of Gowen Wilson appearing to answer her presentment for fornication, It is Considered that She pay a fine of 10s. to the King & fees of Court 18s. 6d. Committed."

On 10 Oct. 1730, Anne, the wife of Gowen Wilson, owned the covenant, was baptized and had seven infant children baptized in the Kittery Church: Gowen, Mark, Icabod, Hannah, Sarah, Joanna, and Olive.<sup>[91]</sup> Gowen was variously called house carpenter, millwright, ferryman, mariner, and lastly, gentleman. He gradually acquired a large portion of his father's land in

<sup>86</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 14], 531; Lester M. Bragdon, "Births of the Upper Parish in York," *The Maine Genealogist* 23 (2001):118–38, 172–78; 24 (2002):35–42, at 23:176; Lester MacKenzie Bragdon and John Eldridge Frost, transcr., *Vital Records of York, Maine* (Camden, Maine: Picton Press, 1992), 29.

<sup>87</sup> York County Probate, file 14542. Births of the children were recorded at York (Bragdon and Frost, *Vital Records of York* [note 86], 12, 30.

<sup>88</sup> York County Probate, file 14578.

<sup>89</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 14], 628, 761; Gerald Faulkner Shepard, comp., *The Shepard Families of New England*, Donald Lines Jacobus, ed., 3 vols. (New Haven, Conn.: New Haven Colony Historical Society, 1971–73), 3:414–15.

<sup>90</sup> *Province and Court Records of Maine* [note 15], 5:142, 146, 148, 177.

<sup>91</sup> Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:234.

Kittery.<sup>[92]</sup> Over time he sold his land in Kittery, using the proceeds to purchase large tracts in Falmouth which, because of its excellent harbor at what is now Portland, was rapidly becoming the leading town in Maine.<sup>[93]</sup> He was elected selectman for 1742, and continued to serve in minor town offices.<sup>[94]</sup> In 1763 and 1764 Gowen Wilson, gentleman, of Falmouth, transferred title to large portions of this land in Falmouth to his son Joseph and his grandson Nathaniel.<sup>[95]</sup> Following this, his youngest son, Joseph, and his family moved from Falmouth and settled in Plantation No. 13 west of Machias, part of a wilderness in the southeast corner of Maine which later became Washington County. Shortly thereafter, Gowen and Anne, both well into their seventies, sold their home in Falmouth and joined Joseph in this isolated area. Because there was no county government for Plantation No. 13, his estate was handled in the Eastern District of Lincoln County at Wiscasset. His file, dated 26 Sept. 1769, shows he owned land in both Berwick and Falmouth. The inventory of his personal estate was taken in what is now Pleasant River.<sup>[96]</sup> The estate was found to be insolvent years later, as the result of a lawsuit against the son Joseph.<sup>[97]</sup>

Children of Gowen and Anne (Shepherd) Wilson, all baptisms at Kittery:<sup>[98]</sup>

1. *Child*, b. ca. 1713 (based on the court record above).
2. *Gowen Wilson*, b. 1716, bp. 10 Oct. 1730, m. *Martha Sargent*.<sup>[99]</sup>
3. (probably) *Mary Wilson*, infant, bp. 23 July 1721; perhaps the *Mary Wilson* b. 7 Aug. 1718, m. *Zacharias Field*.<sup>[100]</sup>
4. *Sarah Wilson*, b. say 1719, bp. 10 Oct. 1730, m. *Elisha Baker*.<sup>[101]</sup>
5. *Ichabod Wilson*, b. say 1720, bp. 10 Oct. 1730, d. unmarried.<sup>[102]</sup>
6. *Hannah Wilson*, b. say 1722, bp. 10 Oct. 1730.
7. *Mark Wilson*, b. say 1723, bp. 10 Oct. 1730.
8. *Joanna Wilson*, b. say 1724, bp. 10 Oct. 1730.
9. *Joseph Wilson*, b. 5 July 1725, m. *Mary Swett*.<sup>[103]</sup>
10. *Olive Wilson*, b. 1727, bp. 10 Oct. 1730, m. *Benjamin Godfrey*.<sup>[104]</sup>

<sup>92</sup> *York Deeds* [note 30], 18:96, 275, 276, etc.

<sup>93</sup> *Ibid.*, 9:31, 10:135, etc.

<sup>94</sup> Falmouth Town Records, 2:186, 198, 2221, 238, 246 [FHL 1,711,364 Item 4].

<sup>95</sup> Cumberland County Deeds, 2:357; 3:128.

<sup>96</sup> Lincoln County Probate, 1:67.

<sup>97</sup> Washington County Probate, 1:245, 256.

<sup>98</sup> Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:225, 234. In addition, a Samuel Wilson, infant, was baptized at Kittery 21 December 1718 (151:223). Note that Gowen and Mary were not baptized with Samuel on this date, and Joseph was not baptized with his siblings on 10 October 1730. Although Samuel and Mary's placement in this family group is not certain, Joseph's placement is certain. [The editor has previously encountered puzzling situations like this.]

<sup>99</sup> Clayton R. Adams and Joseph C. Anderson II, "Incredible Documents Series, Part 3: The Paul Huston Family of Westbrook, Maine," *The Maine Genealogist* 24 (2002):99–110 at 105–06.

<sup>100</sup> Frederick Clifton Pierce, *Field Genealogy*, 2 vols. (Chicago: W. B. Conkey Co., 1901), 2:959; "Records of Falmouth" [note 77], *Register* 14:226.

<sup>101</sup> "Records of Falmouth" [note 77], *Register* 14:223.

<sup>102</sup> Frost, *Maine Probate Abstracts* [note 85], 1:343.

<sup>103</sup> Wilson, *Wilson Family of Kittery* [note 3], 88; "Records of Falmouth" [note 77], *Register* 17:153.



- vi. AGNES WILSON, b. 1 March 1692; d. before 16 May 1749 when she was not listed in the division of her mother's estate.<sup>[105]</sup>
- vii. JOHN WILSON, b. 13 Jan. 1694; d. by 18 March 1757 (administration); m. MARY JOHNSON, daughter of Samuel and Elizabeth (Adams) Johnson of York.<sup>[106]</sup> A deed dated 30 May 1721 mentioned "John Wilson who married Mary Johnson, one of the daughters of Samuel Johnson, deceased."<sup>[107]</sup> John Wilson owned the covenant and was baptized as an adult on 29 Sept. 1717.<sup>[108]</sup> John apparently moved with his brother Gowen to Falmouth. John witnessed the deed by which Gowen bought land there 23 Dec. 1736. John was still in Falmouth on 25 June 1739 when he and Mary sold their remaining rights and interest in the estate of her father, Samuel Johnson, deceased.<sup>[109]</sup> They were back in Kittery on 12 Feb. 1742 when John Wilson, husbandman, and Mary his wife, sold to his brother Joseph Wilson, housewright, the land in Kittery "where I now dwell." This transaction between brothers appears to have been a mortgage transaction since Joseph sold the same parcel back to John on 25 March 1747.<sup>[110]</sup> On 18 March 1757, Mary Wilson, widow, and her son John Wilson of Kittery, housewright, were granted administration on the estate of John Wilson, late of Kittery, deceased, intestate. After setting off the widow's dower, the remainder was divided into four parts, two of which went to John Wilson, the eldest son, with one each to son Benjamin Wilson and daughter Agnes Wilson.<sup>[111]</sup>  
 Children of John and Mary (Johnson) Wilson, all baptisms at Kittery:<sup>[112]</sup>
  1. *Agnes Wilson*, b. say 1721, bp. 19 May 1723; m. (1) *William Weeks*; (2) *Robert Cole*.<sup>[113]</sup>
  2. *John Wilson*, b. say 1724, bp. 31 July 1726; m. (1) *Mary Edgecomb*; (2) *Sarah Tucker*.<sup>[114]</sup>
  3. (probably) *Josiah Wilson*, b. say 1726, bp. 26 May 1728; d. young.
  4. (probably) *Pelatiah Wilson*, b. say 1728, bp. 6 Sept. 1730; d. by 18 March 1757 when John Wilson's estate was divided.
  5. *Benjamin Wilson*, b. say 1730, bp. 30 Sept. 1733; m. *Hannah Gribble*.<sup>[115]</sup>

<sup>104</sup> Wilson, *Wilson Family of Kittery* [note 3], 88; Charles Austen Joy, "Samuel Joy of Gouldsboro, Hancock Co., Maine," *The Maine Genealogist* 24 (2002):3–26 at 10–11.

<sup>105</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 14], 761, says she died without issue before February 1723/4. Assuming this is correct, then the Agnes Wilson who was admitted to full communion in the Kittery Church on 3 July 1742 must have been her niece (Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:48).

<sup>106</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 14], 383–84.

<sup>107</sup> *York Deeds* [note 30], 10:174; Wilson, *Wilson Family of Kittery* [note 3], 89.

<sup>108</sup> Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:222.

<sup>109</sup> *York Deeds* [note 30], 18:275; *York County Deeds*, 21:162.

<sup>110</sup> *York County Deeds*, 24:113; 26:293.

<sup>111</sup> *York County Probate*, file 20544A.

<sup>112</sup> Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:227, 229, 230, 234, 236, 239.

<sup>113</sup> Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 58], 152, 229, 233.

<sup>114</sup> *Ibid.*, 217, 218.

<sup>115</sup> Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 58], 222; "Kittery Third Parish Church Records" [note 67], *The Maine Genealogist* 22:28 (bride called Judith Gribble).

6. (probably) *Josiah Wilson*, b. say 1732, bp. 7 March 1735/6; d. by 18 March 1757 when John Wilson's estate was divided.
- viii. REBECCA WILSON, b. 16 Feb. 1696, bp. as an adult with her sisters Hannah and Mary, at Kittery Church 3 April 1715;<sup>[116]</sup> m. Kittery 11 July 1717 JOHN NORTON,<sup>[117]</sup> son of Bonus and Mary (Goodhue) Norton of Hampton, N.H.<sup>[118]</sup> On 15 May 1726 John Norton owned the covenant at the Kittery Church where on the same day three of his children, Joanna, Mary, and John Norton, were baptized as infants. Three younger children were baptized there: Rebeckah on 23 June 1728, Samuel on 4 July 1731, and Josiah on 18 May 1740.<sup>[119]</sup> John Norton of Kittery signed his will on 6 Nov. 1758, and it was probated 11 Jan. 1764.<sup>[120]</sup> In his will he mentioned wife Rebecca; two daughters, Joanna, wife of Joseph Billing, and Rebecca, wife of John Gunnison; sons Samuel and Josiah; deceased son John who was the father of two sons and three daughters.
- ix. DEBORAH WILSON, b. 19 April 1698; m. with intentions (as Mrs. Deborah Wilson) recorded at Kittery 2 Feb. 1744/5, Capt. JOHN MOORE, both of Kittery.<sup>[121]</sup> He was b. Kittery 9 July 1696, son of John and Sarah (Cutt) Moore, and widower of Elizabeth Fernald.<sup>[122]</sup> Perhaps she was the Deborah Wilson who was admitted to full communion in the Kittery Church on 21 Nov. 1742.<sup>[123]</sup> On 1 July 1751, widow Deborah Moore was appointed guardian of her stepson Samuel Moore, a minor under 14, son of John Moore, late of Kittery, deceased.<sup>[124]</sup>
- x. MARY WILSON, b. 25 Feb. 1700, bp. with her older sisters Hannah and Rebecca at Kittery 3 April 1715;<sup>[125]</sup> m. with intentions recorded at Kittery 29 Sept. 1721, JOHN BENNET, both of Kittery.<sup>[126]</sup> On 16 Sept. 1722 the marriage of John Remick [*sic*] and Mary Wilson, both of Kittery, was recorded there.<sup>[127]</sup> On 28 Nov. 1734 they were admitted to full communion in the Kittery Church.<sup>[128]</sup> On 5 June 1743 they were received by the Church of Christ in Wells, in full communion, with letters of recommendation from a church at Kittery.<sup>[129]</sup> Their children Joseph, Mary, Hannah, and Elizabeth Bennet were baptized in the Kittery Church on 14 Sept. 1735, along with their aunt Mary (Clear) Wilson and two of her children. John and Mary had four more children

<sup>116</sup> Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:217.

<sup>117</sup> Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 58], 49.

<sup>118</sup> *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 14], 513.

<sup>119</sup> Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:229, 231, 234, 354.

<sup>120</sup> York County Probate, file 14166.

<sup>121</sup> Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 58], 216.

<sup>122</sup> *Ibid.*, 28, *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 14], 489.

<sup>123</sup> Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:49.

<sup>124</sup> York County Probate, file 13468.

<sup>125</sup> Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:217.

<sup>126</sup> Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 58], 90.

<sup>127</sup> Joseph C. Anderson II, "When Primary Sources Err: The Case of John Remick and Mary Wilson of Kittery," *The Maine Genealogist* 19 [1997]:168–70.

<sup>128</sup> Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:46.

<sup>129</sup> George Stewart, "Records of the First Church of Wells, Maine," *Register* 75 (1921):42–57, 104–23, 310–15; 76 (1922):102–14, 247–62, at 76:247.

baptized: John on 11 April 1736, and William on 8 May 1737, both at Kittery,<sup>[130]</sup> and George on 28 March 1742 and Joel on 2 Sept. 1743/4, both at Wells.<sup>[131]</sup> On 11 Oct. 1750 John Bennet of Wells, caulker, and Mary Bennet, his wife, one of the daughters of Joseph Wilson, late of Kittery, deceased, conveyed land in Berwick which had been set off to her father, Joseph Wilson.<sup>[132]</sup>

- xi. ANNE WILSON, b. 29 March 1702, bp. with her sister Elizabeth in the Kittery Church on 31 July 1715.<sup>[133]</sup> On 22 Dec. 1747, Ann Wilson of Kittery, single woman and spinster, conveyed to her brother Moses Wilson, of Kittery, husbandman, all of her right, title and interest to that part of the commons in the Township of Berwick belonging to the proprietors of Kittery as laid out to her honored father, Joseph Wilson, late of Kittery, deceased.<sup>[134]</sup> She d. after 16 May 1749, presumably unmarried, when she was listed as an heir in her mother's probate.
- xii. ELIZABETH WILSON, b. 23 Sept. 1705, bp. with her sister Anne on 31 July 1715;<sup>[135]</sup> d. by 16 May 1749 (date of distribution of her mother's estate). She m. Kittery 1 Feb. 1727/8 BENJAMIN WEEKS,<sup>[136]</sup> b. Kittery 8 July 1701, son of Joseph and Adah (Briar) Weeks.<sup>[137]</sup> On 11 April 1736, Benjamin Weeks and Elizabeth, his wife, owned the covenant in the Kittery Church, and on the same day three of their children, Richard, Benjamin and Mary, were baptized there as infants.<sup>[138]</sup> On 16 May 1749, Benjamin Weeks of Kittery was appointed guardian of his children, Richard, Mary, and Benjamin Weeks, minors over 14, and Elisha, Lucy, Hannah, Rebecca, and Elizabeth Weeks, minors under the 14, all being grandchildren of Hannah Wilson, late of Kittery, deceased.<sup>[139]</sup>

(concluded)

---

<sup>130</sup> Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:238, 239, 354.

<sup>131</sup> Stewart, "First Church of Wells" [note 129], *Register* 75:110, 111.

<sup>132</sup> York County Deeds, 29:7.

<sup>133</sup> Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:219.

<sup>134</sup> York County Deeds, 28:189.

<sup>135</sup> Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:219.

<sup>136</sup> Anderson and Thurston, *Vital Records of Kittery* [note 58], 61.

<sup>137</sup> *Ibid.*, 20; *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire* [note 14], 732.

<sup>138</sup> Dunkle and Ruocco, "Parish Records of Kittery" [note 54], *Register* 151:239.

<sup>139</sup> York County Probate, file 19880.

## *Additions and Corrections*

**BOYCE.** “Memoirs,” 95 (1941):83. The following correction was noted by Carrie C. Mackenzie: Joseph Boyce, son of Joseph and Content (Lindsay) Boyce, married Hannah Millard. The Joseph Boyce who married Thankful Bosworth was a different man. See Frank J. Doherty, *The Settlers of the Beekman Patent, Dutchess County, New York*, vol. 9 (Orlando, Fla.: the author, 2007), 867–74.

**WALLIS.** “The John Wallis Family of Cape Ann, Massachusetts,” by John Bradley Arthaud, 152 (1998):286–310, 391–414; 153 (1999):29–51, 183–206, 293–318, 489–98. At 153:315 the Daniel Wallis who married Isabella Webber was not descended from John Wallis. Isabella’s husband was Daniel Wallis, born at Beverly, Massachusetts, 8 January 1770, son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Lovett) Wallis, who had been married there 27 January 1767 (*Vital Records of Beverly, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1849*, 2 vols. [Topsfield, Mass.: Topsfield Historical Society, 1906–07], 1:351 [birth]; 2:323 [marriage]). For Daniel and Elizabeth (Lovett) Wallis, see David C. Dearborn and John Bradley Arthaud, “The Nathaniel Wallis Family of Maine and Essex County, Massachusetts,” *The Maine Genealogist* 29 [2007]:51–68 at 68.

Daniel and Isabella settled in Maine, and the vital records of Guilford, Maine, list them and their children as a group, with date and place of birth for each person (Guilford Vital Records, 1:92 [FHL 0,010,923]). That record says Daniel Wallis was born at Beverly, Massachusetts, 8 January 1770 — which shows he was the son of Daniel and Elizabeth (Lovett) Wallis.

**BOOTH.** “John<sup>1</sup> Booth of Marshfield and Scituate, Massachusetts: Servant and Planter,” by Malcolm A. Young 159 (2005):220–34. The following correction is from David L. Greene, FASG, at 159:227 (first paragraph): The June 1680 petition was actually signed by twenty-seven “inhabitants of the town of Scituate,” not church members (Harvey Hunter Pratt, *The Early Planters of Scituate* [Scituate, Mass.: Scituate Historical Society, 1929], 75–76, which is the source for the misinterpretation that the signers were “members”). Church membership at this time depended upon delivering a “conversion narrative” before the minister and deacons of the church; many inhabitants of the town were not church members. All, however, were required to attend the church, and all were required to pay “rates” for the support of the minister. The petition was from rate-payers, who may or may not have been church members. Since Booth left no trace in the records of the Scituate church and was not a freeman, we must conclude that he was not a church member.

**FARMER.** “Genealogist John Farmer Discovers His Ancestry: The Warwickshire Ancestry of Edward<sup>1</sup> Farmer, Isabel<sup>1</sup> (Farmer) (Wyman) (Blood) Green, and Thomas<sup>1</sup> Pollard of Billerica, Massachusetts,” by Nathaniel Lane Taylor, 160

(2006):261–72; 161 (2007):62–72, 146–55, 208–22, 289–99. At 161:70 Isabel Farmer's third husband should be shown as William Green (not John Greene).

The following additions and corrections were noted by Jane Belcher:

160:261. The date of arrival was perhaps by 19 August (not 21 August) 1671, as given at 161:216.

160:262. Document No. 1 should be dated 16 July (not 21 July) 1669, as given at 161:213, 216.

161:213. Mary Farmer was baptized 13 September (not 13 December) 1640, as given at 161:147.

161:217. John Farmer's wife was definitely Abigail Shed (Middlesex County Probate, Daniel Shed, Jr., File 20196).

161:217. The fifth child was Barbery (not Barbary) Farmer.

161:217. The death date of Elizabeth (Farmer) Green is shown as 26 December 1761 in *Vital Records of Wakefield, Massachusetts, to the Year 1850* (Boston: NEHGS, 1912), 290.

161:218. The date of Isabel Farmer's first marriage was 27 April 1675 (not 27 February 1674/5).

161:222. Note 143 should end with a period (not a semicolon).

The following corrections were noted by W. D. Sanford:

161:221. Richard Farmer was baptized 15 September (not 15 December) 1698, as given at 161:220.

161:221. Mary Farmer was buried 18 April 1743 (not 1734).

**ELIOT.** "Ancestry of Lettice (Alger) Eliot of Nazeing, Essex, Father of Seven Great Migration Immigrants to Massachusetts," by William Wyman Fiske, 160 (2006):181–84. The following correction was noted by Russ Hunt at 160:183: The will of Nicholas Aulgar was proved in September 1607 (not September 1507).

**ELIOT.** "Ancestry of Bennet Eliot of Nazeing, Essex, Father of Seven Great Migration Immigrants to Massachusetts," by William Wyman Fiske, 161 (2007):85–91, 186–98, 250–59; 162 (2008):65–72, 128–39. Research during the course of the article resulted in a first name for the wife of Robert Eliot (no. 5) and a possible maiden name for the wife of John Eliot (no. 7). These are not reflected in the first three parts of the article.

161:91. The author's new email address is *bfcap@mac.com*.

161:91. George Eliot's will was made in 1548/9 (not 1648/9); noted by Eugene Hubbard.

161:187–88. Pages cited in note 28 for Metcalfe should be 1:48–49, 191–92, and references to this work in notes 31 and 33 should say *Visitations* (not *Visitation*) of *Essex*.

161:191. The wife of Thomas Eliot (no. 6) was Margery (not Margaret).

162:130–32. Hal Bradley has discovered evidence that Mary Gedge married (1) Leonard Berners, (2) Christopher Harris, and (3) John Butler. This is expected to be the subject of a forthcoming article.

**COGSWELL.** “Identification of the Unnamed Daughter of John and Elizabeth (Thomson) Cogswell Who Remained in England,” by Priscilla Colstad Greenlees, 162 (2008):5–7. At 162:5 Stephen (not Steven) R. Aberle was one of the co-researchers.

**ROGERS.** “Jeremiah<sup>1</sup> Rogers of Dorchester and Lancaster, Massachusetts,” by Henry B. Hoff, Michael J. Leclerc, and Helen Schatvet Ullmann, 162 (2008):18–22. The following correction was noted by Ruth Schweirs Dumas at 162:19: On 13 May 1700 Sarah (Currier) Rogers filed a petition for divorce from Ichabod Rogers (Massachusetts Archives, 8:148).

**BROCKWAY.** “Wolston<sup>1</sup> Brockway of Lyme, Connecticut, with Further Analysis of His Associations,” by Gale Ion Harris, 162 (2008):37–46, 140–48. At 162:144 Jonathan Beebe died 12 October 1761 (not 1751) and thus was born about 1674 (not 1664).

**HACKLEY.** “Peter<sup>1</sup> Hackley of New London, Connecticut, and His Two Wives, Elizabeth (Waterhouse) Baker and Elizabeth (Marshall) Darrow,” by Patricia St. Clair Ostwald, 162 (2008):85–90. At 162:87 the date of marriage of Peter Hackley and Elizabeth Baker, widow, was either 31 July 1699 (New London Vital Records, as cited) or 31 August 1699 (Records of the First Church, as cited).

**GODFREY.** “Richard<sup>1</sup> Godfrey of Taunton, Massachusetts, and His Children and Grandchildren,” by Helen Schatvet Ullmann, 162 (2008):187–98. The following correction was noted by David L. Greene, FASG, at 162:194: John<sup>1</sup> Cobb’s first wife, if he had one, is unknown. It was John Cobb, son of Henry<sup>1</sup> Cobb of Plymouth, who married Martha Nelson (Robert Charles Anderson, *The Great Migration Begins: Immigrants to New England, 1620–1633*, 3 vols. [Boston: NEHGS, 1995], 1:394); Robert S. Wakefield, “Men of the ‘Fortune’: Ford,” *The American Genealogist* 56 [1980]:32–35 at 33).

## ***Reviews of Books and CD-ROMs\****

*The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton, 1878–1908, Part II: The Ancestry of Amanda Spiller, 1823–1873*, by Dean Crawford Smith, edited by Melinde Lutz Sanborn (Boston: NEHGS, 2008. xxxvi + 420 pp., charts, illus., index). Cloth \$35.00, shipping \$5.00. Order from NEHGS ([NewEnglandAncestors.org](http://NewEnglandAncestors.org)); tel. 888-296-3347.

This is the last of four volumes on the ancestry of the author's maternal grandmother. Each volume is a model of genealogical scholarship, containing excellent accounts of the families treated. Each account traces one line of descent from the New England settler, giving full information on all siblings in each generation plus the births of the children of siblings. English ancestry is given when known. Dean Smith, who died in 2000, was an avid researcher who had uncovered the English origins of several of his immigrant ancestors.

Twenty families are presented in this book, “encompassing the wealthy and powerful to the impoverished and invisible,” to quote the editor. A chart of Amanda Spiller's ancestors is shown on the end papers, with an asterisk to indicate the ancestry of that person has been covered adequately elsewhere and is not shown on the chart — and, by implication, is not treated in this volume.

The twenty families covered are Bartlett, Bradstreet, Carroll, Curtis, Dixon, Gerrish, Grant, Hildreth, Ireland, Jackson, Marshall, Moore, Pulsifer, Spiller, Stevens, Titcomb, Treadwell, Waite, Wildes, and Wright. This volume provides the definitive accounts for these families, including important improvements to otherwise reliable published accounts

*Pilgrims: New World Settlers & the Call of Home*, by Susan Hardman Moore (New Haven, Conn., and London: Yale University Press, 2007. xvi + 316 pp., bibliography, index). Cloth \$35.00, shipping \$4.50. Order from [yalebooks.com](http://yalebooks.com). Also available in bookstores and online.

For many of us, ten or fifteen years ago seem like yesterday. So we should realize that for New England settlers in the 1630s and 1640s, old England was still home. Yet, with our focus on descendants of those who stayed, Increase Mather's lament that since 1640 “more people have gone from New England than have come hither” may come as a surprise. As the author says, “Parliament met after the eleven years of Charles I's personal rule, and hopes of reform in England rose. The tide of migrants started to flow the other way.” Of seventy ministers who came by 1640, twenty-five returned. And forty-three of one hundred and eight men who had graduated from Harvard by 1659 felt they had better

---

\* Unsigned reviews are by the editor.

opportunities in the old country. Return was not, however, something new. Some two hundred passengers on the 1630 Winthrop Fleet went home within a year.

Due to her professional background — she is a lecturer in divinity at the University of Edinburgh — Moore may seem to focus more on those who came to avoid persecution, or at least to find a freer religious climate. However, she provides great detail about economic opportunities that enticed men to return and bring their families home. Soldiers went back to fight, ministers to fill newly opened possibilities, officials to occupy positions in Cromwell's administration. With few new immigrants to New England and diminished investment from abroad, the economy in America suffered. But the picture is extremely complex. Moore has compiled an array of information about specific individuals, both throughout the eight chapters of her analysis and in the appendix listing some 250 households and individuals and families.

Extensively researched and documented, this book is well worth reading simply to get the picture. But it is also a valuable reference work supplying information on those who returned.

— Helen Schatvet Ullmann

*The Devil of Great Island: Witchcraft & Conflict in Early New England* by Emerson W. Baker (New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2007. xii + 244 pp., maps, illus., index). Cloth \$24.95. Available in bookstores and online.

Ten years before the Salem Witch Hysteria of 1692, a similar, though less tragic, event took place on Great Island (now Newcastle), New Hampshire. George Walton, a Quaker innkeeper, was the victim of *lithobolia*, that is, stone throwing by the devil, during the summer of 1682. This historic event was chronicled by an eyewitness and published in 1698, but the Great Island attacks are now largely forgotten in the aftermath of the Salem Witch Trials. Emerson Baker does a superb job in retelling this story in his very readable new history.

This work joins *Salem Possessed* (1974) as the two principal social histories regarding New England witchcraft claims in the seventeenth century. Baker provides a rich background to explain the happenings of Great Island, including the local and larger politics, religion, family interrelationships, and economics of the area. We too often think of our ancestors as a homogenous group coming to New England in pursuit of religion freedom or economic opportunity, but Baker shows us they were a diverse group of people trying to establish life in a colonial backwater. As such, *The Devil of Great Island* is a primer for seventeenth-century life in northern New England. Baker is also one of the few historians adept at using scholarly genealogy (such as The Great Migration Project) as a tool in researching and painting his historical points.

— Martin E. Hollick



*Forgotten Patriots — African American and American Indian Patriots of the Revolutionary War: A Guide to Service, Sources, and Studies*, edited by Eric G. Grundset (Washington, D.C.: National Society Daughters of the American Revolution, 2008. vii + 856 pp., maps, illus., index). Cloth \$35.00, shipping \$8.00. Order from DAR Store ([dar.org/darstore](http://dar.org/darstore)); tel. 888-673-2732.

For decades the DAR has been collecting information on African Americans and American Indians in the American Revolution. This book is the culmination of that work, listing over 6,600 names of patriots, with documentation. There are separate chapters for each of the early colonies as well as chapters for the Old Northwest, Miscellaneous Naval and Military Records, Foreign Allies, and West Indies. Each chapter has historical commentary on the period and its own bibliography and list of source abbreviations. In addition, there is a master bibliography (52 pages) and a master list of source abbreviations (32 pages).

Perhaps the most intriguing aspects of the book are three of the appendices. *Documenting the Color of Participants in the American Revolution* discusses “color descriptors” used at the time of Revolution, such as brown, dark, or swarthy complexions, all of which seem to be applied to men of European origin. Another problem is the inconsistent application of the terms Indian, Negro, Mustee, and Mulatto. *Names as Clues to Finding Forgotten Patriots* discusses the danger of relying on names alone as proof of origin, especially when there is no other relevant evidence. *The Numbers of Minority Participants in the Revolution* treats the difficult question of how many individual Americans of African, Native American, or mixed descent were patriots.

No other similar guide exists for the history of the participation of African Americans and American Indians in the American Revolution. Every library will want to order this essential reference book.

*Female Index to Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England by James Savage*, by Patty Barthell Myers (Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 2008. iv + 344 pp.). Hardcover \$35.00, shipping \$5.00. Order from Genealogical Publishing Co. ([genealogical.com](http://genealogical.com)); tel. 800-296-6687.

With the advent of Savage on CD-ROM and online, it has been possible to search for all occurrences of a surname. However, that doesn’t make this *Female Index* any less useful. As explained in her succinct introduction, the author has listed “all the females alphabetically by maiden name and all married names.” Now one can find every time a woman is mentioned, and see on what pages potential relatives occur — something not possible with the CD-ROM or online. For example, on the very last page of the book women named Younglove are shown on six different pages in Savage. Comparing those six pages may reveal relationships that are not evident by looking at one or two of these pages.

*Vital Records of Stoughton, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1850*, compiled by David Allen Lambert (Braintree, Mass.: Massachusetts Society of Mayflower Descendants, 2008. viii + 677 pp., indexes). Hardcover \$50.00, shipping \$5.00. Order from [massmayflower.org/publications/books.htm](http://massmayflower.org/publications/books.htm).

David Allen Lambert is known to many *Register* readers as NEHGS's Online Genealogist. Some are also aware he is passionate about Stoughton, his hometown. After years of work, he has finished compiling Stoughton vital records from 1727 to 1850. Those up to 1800 have been in print for more than a century and are incorporated into the present work (after comparison to the originals). However, the new material for 1800–1850 comprises almost half the text. For 1841–1850 the compiler added the state vital records. There are separate indexes for surnames, first names, places, African Americans, and Native Americans. A companion volume of Stoughton church records to 1850 is planned.

This book is a valuable contribution to Massachusetts research. Hopefully, it will inspire the publication of vital records for other towns, especially for those towns whose vital records have never been published.

*The Annotated Cemetery Book II, Stowe, Vermont, 1798–1915: Four Burial Record Books*, by Patricia L. Haslam, CG (Stowe, Vt.: Stowe Cemetery Commission, 2007. xii + 400 pp., index). Softcover \$64.00, shipping \$5.00. Order from The Cemetery Book II Project, Attn: Alison Kaiser, P.O. Box 248, Stowe, VT 05672; tel. 802-352-6133.

Complementing the earlier *Annotated Cemetery Book 1798 – 1998, Stowe, Vermont: Histories and Inscriptions*, which dealt with extant gravestones in Stowe, this new work treats three record books for the Old Yard/Center, the West Branch, and the Riverbank Cemeteries. The fourth “burial book” is a private record of deaths compiled over 38 years (ending in 1896) by Jess S. Towne. Each chapter is comprised of excellent facsimile copies of the records themselves and a separate section of annotations on many of the records. This latter part identifies each of the 325 burials for which there are no gravestones and often adds additional information from other sources. While there is a list of those sources in the front of the book, there seems to be no way of knowing which additional information comes from which source. One of those sources is *FamilySearch.org*, which, as is well known, contains valuable clues but is not generally considered a reliable source. Nevertheless, anyone who is researching a Stowe-area family will want to consult this valuable work.

– Helen Schatvet Ullmann

## INDEX OF SUBJECTS IN VOLUME 162 (2008)

Titles of books are italicized as are names of authors  
of *Register* articles and book reviews

- Allen family, 164–73
- Anderson, Robert Charles, *The Great Migration: Immigrants to New England, 1634–1635, Volume V, M–P*, reviewed, 74
- Arthaud, John Bradley, and Marcia (Yannizze) Melnyk, Joseph<sup>5</sup> and Phoebe (Millington) Rounds of Clarendon and Monkton, Vermont, 54–64, 149–53
- Baker Emerson W., *The Devil of Great Island: Witchcraft & Conflict in Early New England*, reviewed, 303
- Baker family, 85–90, 301
- Bamberg, Cherry Fletcher, Dorcas ( ) Lippitt of Providence, Rhode Island, and Her Descendants, 23–36, 118–27
- Bangs family, 101–12, 212–21
- Betterley family, 9–14
- Brockway family, 37–46, 140–48, 301
- Carbine, James Edmond, and Marianne Lemly Carbine, *An American Family, 1575–1945: A History of the United States of America Viewed Through the Eyes of One Family*, reviewed, 76
- Carbine, Marianne Lemly, see Carbine, James Edmond
- Cecere, Anne Decker, see Nellis, Eric
- Cheney family, 113–17
- Child, Christopher Challender, The Mays of Washington, Massachusetts, and the Parents of Nancy (May) Fletcher and Susan (May) Seagers, 181–86
- Cogswell family, 5–7, 301
- Coldham, Peter Wilson, *North American Wills Registered in London, 1611–1857*, reviewed, 77
- Cole family, 101–12, 212–21
- Darrow family, 85–90, 301
- Delbridge, Diane LeBlanc, Richard Scarritt of New London and Branford, Connecticut, 204–11, 276–89
- Dowse family, 164–73
- Easton family, 245–54
- Eliot family, 65–72, 128–39, 301
- Evans, Richard K., *The Ancestry of Diana, Princess of Wales, for Twelve Generations*, reviewed, 75
- Fairchild, W. Bruce, *Thomas Fairchild, Puritan Merchant & Magistrate, The Life and Times of an American Colonizer & Patriarch (c. 1610–1670)*, reviewed, 157
- Fiske, Jane Fletcher, The English Background of Richard Kent Sr. and Stephen Kent of Newbury, Massachusetts, and Mary, Wife of Nicholas Easton of Newport, Rhode Island, 245–54
- Fiske, Jane Fletcher, *Thomas Clemence of Providence, Rhode Island, and His Descendants to the Year 2007*, reviewed, 74
- Fiske, William Wyman, Ancestry of Bennet Eliot of Nazeing, Essex, Father of Seven Great Migration Immigrants to Massachusetts, 65–72, 128–39, 301
- Fletcher family, 181–86
- Frost family, 258–63
- Gibson, Marjorie F. Hubbell, see Hubbell, Mary Ann Walker
- Gillett family, 113–17
- Godfrey family, 187–98, 269–75, 301
- Graves, Eben W., *The Descendants of Henry Sewall (1576–1656) of Manchester and Coventry, England, and Newbury and Rowley, Massachusetts: The Family in England and the First Six*

- Generations in North America*, reviewed, 154
- Greenlees, Priscilla Colstad*, Identification of the Unnamed Daughter of John<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (Thomson) Cogswell Who Remained in England, 5–7, 301
- Grundset, Eric G., *Forgotten Patriots — African American and American Indian Patriots of the Revolutionary War: A Guide to Service, Sources, and Studies*, reviewed, 304
- Hackley family, 85–90, 301
- Hanno, Barbara (Shaw), see *Shaw, Helen A.*
- Harris, Gale Ion, Wolston<sup>1</sup> Brockway of Lyme, Connecticut, With Further Analysis of His Associations, 37–46, 140–48, 301
- Hart, Robert Wayne, Genealogical Material on the Willet and Saffin Families from the Notebook of John Saffin, 264–68
- Haslam, Patricia L., *The Annotated Cemetery Book II, Stowe, Vermont, 1798–1915: Four Burial Record Books*, reviewed, 305
- Hatcher, Patricia Law, *The Ancestry of Harry E. Figgie, Jr., of Cleveland, Ohio*, reviewed, 157
- Helliwell, Ernest Hyde III, A Jordan–Silvester Connection Revealed, 47–53
- Hemenway family, 15–17
- Henderson, James R., see *Henderson, Robert F.*
- Henderson, Robert F., and James R. Henderson, English Origins of Lawrence<sup>1</sup> Leach of Salem, Massachusetts, 98–100
- Hinckley family, 101–12, 212–21
- Hoff, Henry B., Michael J. Leclerc, and Helen Schatvet Ullmann, Jeremiah<sup>1</sup> Rogers of Dorchester and Lancaster, Massachusetts, 18–22, 301
- Hoff, Henry B., New England Articles in Genealogical Journals in 2006, 222–39
- Hollick, Martin E., reviewer, 303
- Hollick, Martin E.*, The English Origins of Elizabeth Dowse, Wife of Governor Samuel Allen of New Hampshire, 164–73
- Hollick, Martin E.*, William Reynolds of Plymouth Colony and Cape Porpoise, Maine, 91–92
- Hubbell, Mary Ann Walker, and Marjorie F. Hubbell Gibson, *Hubbell By Choice: The Ancestry of Some Early Connecticut Women*, reviewed, 158–59
- Hunter, Joan A., Identifying the Family of Rev. Leonard Frost (1782–1859) of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Vermont, 258–63
- Jordan family, 47–53
- Kent family, 245–54
- Knapp family, 255–57
- Knight family, 113–17
- Lamb family, 199–203
- Lambert, David Allen, *Vital Records of Stoughton, Massachusetts, to the End of the Year 1850*, reviewed, 305
- Lawrence family, 15–17
- Leach family, 98–100
- Leclerc, Michael J., Mary<sup>3</sup> Hemenway, Wife of George<sup>2</sup> Lawrence of Watertown, Massachusetts, 15–17
- Leclerc, Michael J., see *Hoff, Henry B.*
- Lippitt family, 23–36, 118–27
- Mahler, Leslie, Various Wills Relating to New England Colonists: Gillett, Swaine, Cheney, and Tutty–Knight–Whitman, 113–17
- Marshall family, 85–90, 301
- May family, 181–86
- McGrath, Lawrence, Esther Whitney Mott, and Phylisia Salisbury, The Probable English Origins of Thomas Betterley, 9–14
- Melnyk, Marcia (Yannizze), see *Arthaud, John Bradley*
- Metsch, Patricia A., The Identity of Phillipa, Second Wife of Nicholas West of Drayton, Somerset, and

- Grandmother of Joan (West) White of Lancaster, Massachusetts, 93–97
- Millington family, 54–64, 149–53
- Moore, Susan Hardman, *Pilgrims: New World Settlers & the Call of Home*, reviewed, 302–03
- Mott, Esther Whitney, see McGrath, Lawrence
- Munger, Donna Bingham, *Connecticut's Pennsylvania "Colony," 1754–1810, Susquehanna Company Proprietors, Settlers, and Claimants*, reviewed, 76
- Myers, Patty Barthell, *Female Index to Genealogical Dictionary of the First Settlers of New England by James Savage*, reviewed, 304
- Nellis, Eric, and Anne Decker Cecere, *The Eighteenth-Century Records of the Boston Overseers of the Poor*, reviewed, 73
- Nelson, Glade Ian, Identifying Mercy, Wife of Thomas<sup>4</sup> Hinckley of Harwich, Massachusetts, As Mercy (Bangs) (Hinckley) Cole, 101–12, 212–21
- Ostwald, Patricia St. Clair, Peter<sup>1</sup> Hackley of New London, Connecticut, and His Two Wives, Elizabeth (Waterhouse) Baker and Elizabeth (Marshall) Darrow, 85–90, 301
- Pattee family, 199–203
- Pendery, Joyce S., reviewer, 158–59
- Phillips, Marion Grumman, *The Descendants of John Grumman(t) of Cranfield, Bedfordshire, and Fairfield, Connecticut, and His Wife Sarah Try*, reviewed, 155
- Rapaport, Diane, *The Naked Quaker: True Crimes and Controversies from the Courts of Colonial New England*, reviewed, 78
- Reynolds family, 91–92
- Rogers family, 18–22, 301
- Rounds family, 54–64, 149–53
- Ryan, Virginia M., and Marie Lollo Scalisi, A Husband for Abigail<sup>4</sup> Pattee: James<sup>1</sup> Lamb of the 78th Regiment of Foot (Fraser's Highlanders), 199–203
- Saffin family, 264–68
- Salisbury, Phylcia, see McGrath, Lawrence
- Sanborn, Melinde Lutz, see Smith, Dean Crawford
- Scalisi, Marie Lollo, see Ryan, Virginia M.
- Scarritt family, 204–11, 276–89
- Seagers family, 181–86
- Shaw, Helen A., and Barbara (Shaw) Hanno, The Correct Parents of Thankful Stearns, Wife of Cyrus Knapp of Wardsborough South District (Dover), Windham County, Vermont, 255–57
- Silvester family, 47–53
- Simons, Elwyn L., *Caudebec in France and England: The Origins of Jacques Caudebec, 1664–abt.1764-1766, of Bolbec, France, and Deerpark, New York, Ancestor of the Cuddeback Family in America*, reviewed, 156
- Smith, Dean Crawford, and Melinde Lutz Sanborn, *The Ancestry of Eva Belle Kempton, 1878–19098, Part II: The Ancestry of Amanda Spiller, 1823–1873*, reviewed, 302
- Smith, Ethel Farrington, *Early Families of Hull, Massachusetts*, reviewed, 77
- Stearns family, 255–57
- Stevens, Ken, Gowen<sup>1</sup> Wilson of Hingham, Exeter, and Kittery, 174–80, 280–98
- Swaine family, 113–17
- Thomson family, 5–7, 301
- Tutty family, 113–17
- Ullmann, Helen Schatvet, reviewer, 75, 78, 157, 302–03, 305
- Ullmann, Helen Schatvet, Richard<sup>1</sup> Godfrey of Taunton, Massachusetts, and His Children and Grandchildren, 187–98, 269–75, 301
- Ullmann, Helen Schatvet, see Hoff, Henry B.

- Ullmann, Helen Schatvet, *The Pierponts of Roxbury, Massachusetts*, reviewed, 154–55
- Waterhouse family, 85–90, 301
- Watson, Judith Green, *South Kingstown, Rhode Island, Tax Lists, 1730–1799*, reviewed, 75
- Watson, Marston, *Royal Families: Americans of Royal and Noble Ancestry: Volume Three, Samuel Appleton and His Wife Judith Everard and Five Generations of Their Descendants*, reviewed, 155–56
- West family, 93–97
- Whipple, Blaine, *15 Generations of Whipples: Descendants of Matthew Whipple of Ipswich, Massachusetts, Abt. 1590–1647: An American Story*, reviewed, 158
- White family, 93–97
- White, Willis H., *The Ancestry of Alila May Miller (1881–1960) of Miller Place, Long Island, New York*, reviewed, 156
- Whitman family, 113–17
- Willet family, 264–68
- Wilson family, 174–80, 280–98

## INDEX OF PERSONS IN VOLUME 162 (2008)

*The allocation of pages among the four issues of Volume 162 are 1–80 (January 2008), 81–160 (April 2008), 161–240 (July 2008), and 241–360 (October 2008).*

- |   |  |  |
|---|--|--|
| <p><b>ABEL/ABELL</b><br/> family 90n<br/> Hannah 90<br/> John 90<br/> Rebecca (Sluman) 90</p> <p><b>ABELL</b><br/> Horace A. 90n</p> <p><b>ABERLE</b><br/> Stephen R. 5n 301</p> <p><b>ACKLEY</b><br/> Nicholas 85n</p> <p><b>ACRES</b><br/> Katherine/Keturah 193<br/> 193n</p> <p><b>ADAMS</b><br/> Clayton R. 295n<br/> Elizabeth 296<br/> Herbert Freeman 103n<br/> Jane (____) (Eliot) 72<br/> 135n<br/> John 69 72<br/> Stephen 66</p> <p><b>ADKINS/ATKINS</b><br/> family 285n<br/> Josiah 285n<br/> Lavina 285n<br/> Lucretia 285n<br/> Martha 285n<br/> Martha (Huskett) 285n<br/> Sarah (Rogers) 285n</p> <p><b>ALCOCK</b><br/> Elizabeth 41-43<br/> Elizabeth (Mitchell) 42n<br/> George 41 41n 42<br/> John (Dr.) 42<br/> Philip 42<br/> Sarah (____) (Butler) 42<br/> Thomas 41 41n 42 43</p> <p><b>ALCOTT</b><br/> Louisa May 154</p> <p><b>ALDEN</b><br/> Elizabeth 3 8 9n 11 13<br/> 14 71n<br/> family 8n<br/> John 8 8n<br/> Mary (Drury) 8</p> | <p><b>ALDEN cont'd</b><br/> Mary Langsford Taylor<br/> 196n 197n<br/> Priscilla (Mullins) 8<br/> William 8 8n 10</p> <p><b>ALDRIDGE</b><br/> Priscilla (Makepeace) 194</p> <p><b>ALEXANDER</b><br/> Henry 34</p> <p><b>ALGER</b><br/> family 230 300<br/> Francis 135<br/> Lettice 72 135 135n<br/> 230 300<br/> Lettice (Peacock) 135</p> <p><b>ALLEN</b><br/> Anne 173 173n<br/> Bozoan 175<br/> Elizabeth 166 171 172<br/> 172n<br/> Elizabeth (Dowse) 163<br/> 164 166 171 171n<br/> 172 172n<br/> Elizabeth (Partridge) 216<br/> family 17n 29n 166<br/> 171 172 172n 233<br/> Frances 166 171 172<br/> James 216<br/> Jane 173 173n<br/> Lydia 23 29n<br/> Mary 233<br/> Mary (____) 233<br/> Neal Woodside, Jr. 177n<br/> Orrin Peer 184n<br/> Philip (Gov.) 29 29n<br/> Philip, Jr. 29<br/> Ruth 216 216n<br/> Samuel 173<br/> Samuel (Gov.) 163 164<br/> 171 171n 172 172n<br/> 173 173n<br/> Sarah (Chandler) (Cleaves)<br/> (Stevens) (Parker) 17n<br/> Thomas 166 171 172<br/> 172n<br/> Zachariah 23 29</p> | <p><b>ALLERTON</b><br/> family 229</p> <p><b>ALLES</b><br/> Agnes 134 135</p> <p><b>ALSHER</b><br/> John 249<br/> Katherine (Kent) 253</p> <p><b>ALTOMARE</b><br/> Adele 228</p> <p><b>AMES</b><br/> S. 124<br/> Samuel 29 126<br/> William 126</p> <p><b>ANDERSEN</b><br/> Barbara 93n</p> <p><b>ANDERSON</b><br/> Jerome E. 5n 84<br/> Joseph 279n 280n<br/> Joseph Crook, II 84 173n<br/> 228 291n 292n 293n<br/> 295n 296n 297n 298n<br/> Prudy 34<br/> Robert Charles 5n 16n 17n<br/> 18n 19n 20n 21n 22n<br/> 37n 41n 43n 51n 52n<br/> 74 84 86n 91n 98n<br/> 99 100n 101n 102n<br/> 113n 116n 135n 136n<br/> 137n 138n 139n 191n<br/> 192n 194n 198n 203n<br/> 215n 220n 228 234<br/> 245n 249 249n 250n<br/> 252n 260n 264n 265n<br/> 273n 275n 291n 301<br/> Thomas 141</p> <p><b>ANDREWS</b><br/> Ann/Anna 228 291<br/> family 228<br/> Grace 192<br/> Joane 176 177<br/> John 176</p> <p><b>ANDROS</b><br/> Edmund (Gov.) 46n</p> <p><b>ANGELL</b><br/> Emily Jane 37n 45n<br/> 140n 147n</p> |
|---|--|--|

**ANGELL** *cont'd*

family 37n 45n 140n  
147n

**ANGIER**

Samuel (Rev.) 268

**ANSELL**

Anne 13n  
family 13n

**ANTHONY**

\_\_\_\_ (Capt.) 33n

**APPLETON**

family 155 156  
Judith (Everard) 155 234  
Mary 156  
Samuel 155 234

**ARCHER**

Alice 231  
family 231  
John (Sir) 167 171

**ARMYTAGE**

George John (Sir) 69n

**ARNOLD**

Benedict 188 188n  
family 188n  
James Newell 28n 55n  
272n 274n 275n  
Mary (Turner) 188 188n

**ARTHAUD**

John Bradley 4 54 54n  
56n 60n 62n 64 84  
149 228 299

**ASHTON**

Alice (\_\_\_\_) 229  
James 229

**ASPINWALL**

William 42n 43n

**ATKINS**

Abigail 285 285n  
Mary 286 287

**ATKINSON**

Elizabeth 138  
Joseph 177

**ATWATER**

Dorence 152n

**ATWOOD**

Hannah 220  
Howland Fay 228  
*see also* WOOD

**AUSTIN**

Elizabeth (Billing[s]) 292  
family 202n 235  
Hannah (Nevins) 202  
John 202

**AUSTIN** *cont'd*

John D. 102n 104n 106n  
107n 108n 109n  
212n 221n

John Osborne 92n 245  
245n 264n 268n

269n

Judith 200n 202 202n  
203 203n

Mary 198

Seth 235

**AVERELL**

Anne 72n  
Bartholomew 130 131  
131n  
Bennet 72 130 131 135  
136n

family 72 72n 131n

Felice (Harris) 130 131  
131n

William 130

**AVERY**

R. Stanton 20n 22n 48n  
54n 101n 102n 136n  
178n 182n 187n  
193n 194n 196n

**AXUM**

family 36n  
Hannah (\_\_\_\_) 36n  
James "Uncle Jimmie" 36n

**AYER**

Douglas B. 234

**AYLET [ELIOT?]**

Bennet 72

**BACKUS**

Isaac (Rev.) 192n

**BADCOCK**

Jonathan 51n

**BAILEY**

Abigail 170  
Frederic W. 86n 90n  
144n  
Rosalie Fellows 245n

**BAIRD**

Charles W. 20n

**BAKER**

Abigail (Lothrop)  
(Huntington) 243  
Alexander 86n  
Bathsheba 271n  
Charles L. 228  
Elisha 295  
Elizabeth 85 111

**BAKER** *cont'd*

Elizabeth (Waterhouse) 83  
85 86 86n 87 87n  
90 301

Emerson W. 303

family 87n 243

Hannah (Teague) (Minter)  
86n

Henry A. 89n

John 86 86n 87 87n

Joshua 86n

Mary 282n

Phebe (Douglas) 87

Samuel 243

Sarah (Wilson) 294 295

\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 86 87

**BALDAUF**

Richard B. 228

**BALDWIN**

David (Maj.) 283 288  
Thomas W. 110n 111n  
112n 137n

**BALLOU**

Ernest L. 126n  
Ethel M. (\_\_\_\_) 126n  
family 126n  
Fanny 126  
Herbert 126  
Mary 125 126 126n

**BAMBERG**

Cherry Fletcher 4 23 24n  
25n 32n 36 83 118  
118n 119n 121n  
122n 228 275n

**BANGS**

Benjamin 212n  
Bennet 212  
Edward 212 215 216  
216n  
Elisha 212  
Elizabeth 217  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 216  
Experience (Berry) 216  
family 102n 103n 105n  
163 212 212n 214  
215 215n 216n 217n  
218 219 219n 243  
Hannah 217  
Hannah (\_\_\_\_) 219  
Jeremy Dupertuis 84 92n  
228



**BANGS** *cont'd*

Jonathan 101 102 105  
 213-216 216n 217n  
 218 219 221  
 Jonathan (Capt.) 103 105  
 212  
 Jonathan, Jr. 212  
 Joshua 216n 218 219  
 219n  
 Joshua, Jr. 219  
 Lydia 102 103 105 214  
 217 218  
 Mary 102 213 214 216  
 Mary (Hinckley) 102  
 102n 103 105 214  
 217  
 Mary (Mayo) 101-103  
 105 215 221  
 Mary (Sunderland??)  
 (Rider) 217  
 Mercy 83 101-106 109  
 163 212 212n 213  
 214 217-220 220n  
 221 221n 243  
 Rebecca 216  
 Rebecca (\_\_\_\_) 215  
 Ruth (Allen) 216 216n  
 Ruth (Cole) (Young) 215  
 Ruth (\_\_\_\_) (Mayo) 216  
 216n  
 Samuel 102 103 105  
 212 214 217 217n  
 Sarah 102 217  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_) 215  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_) (Crosby)  
 (Miller) 215n  
 Tamson/Thomasine 217

**BANKS**

Charles Edward 216n  
 family 114  
 Roger 246 247  
 \_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 251  
 \_\_\_\_ (Tyes) 114

**BANNESTER**

\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 246

**BANNING**

family 142n

**BARBER**

Kathleen Canney 229  
 Mary Laurentia 263  
 Shelley 229

**BARBOUR**

Lucius Barnes 88n 238

**BARCLAY**

Florence Harlow [Mrs.  
 John E.] 194n 197n  
 198n

**BARDFIELD**

John 129n  
 Margaret 129n 131  
 Thomas 129n 131  
 Thomasine 129n

**BAREFOOT**

\_\_\_\_ (Capt.) 78

**BARKER**

Lydia (\_\_\_\_) 288 288n  
 Nathaniel 200

**BARLEY**

John 138n 139  
 Mary (Haynes) 138 138n  
 139

**BARLEY alias OKESY**

John 114

**BARLOW**

Barnabas 167

**BARNES**

Helen T. 229  
 Henry 177 179 179n  
 Henry, Jr. 179  
 Janet 12n  
 Rebecca (Wilson) 179  
 179n  
 Samuel 287  
 William 129n  
*see also* BERNERS

**BARTLETT**

family 229 302  
 Gary A. 229  
 Hiram 229  
 John Russell 275n

**BARTLEY**

Scott Andrew 84 192n  
 229 256n

**BARTON**

Benjamin 262  
 Benjamin Bradford 258  
 262  
 family 258n 262n  
 George Leonard 258n  
 Harriet Isabel 258n 259  
 Henry Bradford 258n  
 Jedediah 262n  
 Mary Eliza (Frost) 258  
 258n 262  
 Roger 20n  
 Sarah (Parsons) 262

**BARTON** *cont'd*

\_\_\_\_ (unnamed dau. of  
 Benj. B.) 258n

**BASSETT**

Dorcas (Joyce) 270  
 family 18n 269n  
 Martha (Godfrey) 270  
 Nathaniel 270  
 Sarah (Jenkins) 270  
 Thomas 168  
 William 270

**BASSETTE**

Buell Burdett 38n

**BATE**

George 246

**BATES**

Elizabeth (Beckwith) 147  
 John 147  
 Samuel 137n

**BATTEY**

family 238

**BAUER**

Nancy Marshall 229

**BAYNES**

Robert 66

**BEACH**

Experience (Beecher) 280  
 Hannah (Hoadley) 279  
 280  
 John 280  
 Joseph 280

**BEAMAN**

Alden Gamaliel 195n  
 275n

**BEANE**

William 69  
 Winifred (Eliot) (Edgeot)  
 68 69 69n

**BEARMAN/BEREMAN**

Alice (\_\_\_\_) 67n  
 Bridget 65-67 67n  
 Johane 67n  
 John 67n  
 Katherine (Wood?) 66  
 66n 67 67n  
 Thomas 65 66 66n 67  
 67n 70n

**BECKWITH**

Elizabeth 147  
 family 147 147n  
 Jerusha 147  
 Job 147  
 Joseph 147

**BECKWITH** *cont'd*

Martha (\_\_\_\_) 147  
 Matthew 147 147n  
 Nathaniel 146 147  
 Patience 147  
 Sarah 147  
 Sarah (Brockway) 146  
 147 147n

**BEEBE**

Bert 144n  
 Bridget (Brockway) 84  
 144 144n 145  
 Caleb 145  
 Clarence 144n 145n  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) (Staples)  
 144  
 family 84 144n 145n  
 John 144  
 Jonathan 84 144 144n  
 145 301  
 Joshua 145  
 Mary (Keeny) 144  
 Samuel 144  
 Samuel, Jr. 205  
 William 145

**BEECHER**

Experience 280

**BEEDE**

Anna 262  
 Anna (Winslow) 259  
 259n 261  
 Huldah 259 261 261n  
 Jonathan 259 259n 261  
 Mehitable 258 259

**BEEDE/BEEDEY**

family 259 259n 262n

**BELCHER**

Jane 300

**BELL**

Charles H. 176n 177n  
 Elizabeth 274n  
 J. L. 229  
 Mary Best 8n

**BELLAMY**

Mary 90

**BEMIS**

family 262n  
 Mary 262

**BENEDICT**

family 231 235  
 John 231  
 Thomas 235

**BENNET(T)**

Elizabeth 297  
 family 292 297  
 George 298  
 Hannah 297  
 Joel 298  
 John 291 297 297n 298  
 Joseph 297  
 Mary 297  
 Mary (Wilson) 291 292  
 297 297n 298  
 William 298

**BENSON**

Richard H. 20n 77

**BENTON**

Joseph 277  
 Silas 277

**BERGSTEN**

Lenn A. 193n

**BERNAYS**

Anne 218n

**BERNERS**

Anthony 131 131n 132n  
 family 132n  
 Leonard 131n 301  
 Mary (Gedge) 129n 130  
 131 131n 132 132n  
 133 301  
 \_\_\_\_ ("nephew" of Edward  
 Eliot) 132  
*see also* BARNES

**BERRY**

Desire 274 274n  
 Elizabeth (Bell) 274n  
 Experience 216  
 John 216 274n  
 Joseph 274n  
 Judah 110  
 Marcy (\_\_\_\_) 274n  
 Mary 274n  
 Rebecca (Hamblin) 110  
 Samuel 274n  
 Sarah 110  
 Susannah 110

**BETLOCK**

Lynn 84 229

**BETTERLEY/BETHERLY**

Ann(e) 10 13 14  
 Ann (Daniell) 9 11-13  
 13n  
 Ann (Parsons) 10 11 13  
 14  
 Daniel 10

**BETTERLEY** *cont'd*

Elizabeth 12  
 Elizabeth (Alden) 3 8 9n  
 11 13 14  
 Elizabeth (Carson) 14 14n  
 Elizabeth (Peet) 13  
 James 9 10 13  
 John 9 12 13  
 Judith (\_\_\_\_) 9 9n 12  
 Martha 9 12  
 Mary 10 13  
 Mary (Collins) 9 12 13  
 Rebecca 12n  
 Thomas 3 8 8n 9 9n  
 11 12 12n 13 14  
 William 9 13  
 William (Rev.) 9 12 13n  
 \_\_\_\_ (unnamed dau.) 12

**BETTERLEY/ BETTERLY/  
BETHERLY**

family 3 8 8n 9 10  
 13n 14 14n

**BETTERLY**

Jean 8n

**BICKFORD**

Mercy (Blake) 236  
 Samuel 236

**BIDWELL**

family 230

**BIGGS**

*see also* BRIGGS

**BILLING(S)**

Ann (Andrews) 291  
 Anna (Stratton) 237  
 Benjamin 292  
 Elizabeth 292  
 family 237  
 Hannah (Wilson) 291 292  
 297  
 Joanna (Norton) 297  
 John 291 292n  
 Joseph 237 291 292  
 297  
 Mary 292  
 Rebecca 292  
 Samuel 292

**BILLS**

family 221  
 Joanna (Twining) 221  
 Mercy 221  
 Thomas 221

**BIRAGHI**

Claudia 229

**BISBY**

family 234  
Phebe 234

**BISHOP**

family 233  
John 250n  
Rebecca (Kent) (Scullard)  
250n  
Ruth Chauncey 84

**BLACHOWICZ**

James 229

**BLACK**

John Baxter 181n  
Kathryn Smith 229  
Mary (Phippen) (Wallis)  
(Morgan) 238  
Rosanna 237

**BLACKMAN/BLAKEMAN**

Adam (Rev.) 234  
Jemima 50n  
Samuel 234

**BLACKS**

John 70

**BLAIR**

Margaret 229

**BLAKE**

Frances E. 103n  
Joseph 46n  
Mary 22  
Mercy 236  
S. Leroy (Rev.) 86n  
William 51

**BLAKEMAN**

*see also* BLACKMAN

**BLAUVELT**

Don 243

**BLOOD**

Isabel (Farmer) (Wyman)  
238 299 300

**BODGE**

family 179 179n  
George Madison 52n 190n  
Henry 179 179n  
Rebecca (Wilson) (Barnes)  
179 179n

**BOGGAS**

Edward 132 133  
Mary (Eliot) 132 133

**BOGGS**

Carol Hubbell 158

**BOLD**

\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 246

**BOLEYN**

Anne, Queen Consort of  
England 65

**BOLLENBACH**

W. M., Jr. 187n 274n

**BOND**

Henry (Dr.) 16n 17n 258n

**BONSALL**

Grace Pratt 85n 86n

**BOOTH**

Edward C. 103n  
family 299  
John 299  
Susanna 261

**BORDEN**

Gail 233  
John 40

**BOSWORTH**

Thankful 299

**BOTELER**

*see also* BUTLER

**BOULDEN**

James 229

**BOULEY**

Jane 276

**BOUTELLE**

John Alonzo 178n

**BOUTON**

family 233  
Mary 233  
Mary (\_\_\_\_) (Allen)  
(Stevenson) 233

**BOWEN**

Henry 33

**BOWLER**

Thomas 168

**BOWMAN**

George Ernest 101n 102n  
103n 104n 105n  
106n 107n 109n  
110n 192n 215n  
216n 217n 219n  
220n 221n 265n  
271n 274n

**BOYCE**

Content (Lindsay) 299  
family 299  
Hannah (Millard) 299  
Joseph 299  
Thankful (Bosworth) 299

**BOYD**

Percival 129n 133n 169n  
170n

**BOYER**

Carl, 3rd 92n

**BOYNTON**

Harriet Isabel (Barton)  
258n 259

**BRACKETT**

family 137n  
Rachel (\_\_\_\_) 137  
Richard (Capt.) 137

**BRACY**

Phebe (Bisby) 234  
Thomas 234

**BRADFORD**

family 229  
Job (Capt.) 238  
Robert 229  
Thomas, Jr. 235  
William 229

**BRADING**

Jane 252

**BRADLEY**

family 287n  
Hal 229 301  
Mehitabel 287  
Stephen E., Jr. 9n

**BRADSTREET**

family 302

**BRAGDON**

family 230  
Joshua (Capt.) 230  
Lester MacKenzie 294n

**BRAMAN**

family 237

**BRANIGAN**

George 229

**BRATTI**

Roberta Gilbert 270n  
271n 272n

**BRAYTON**

John Anderson 14n 194n  
229

**BREWER**

family 291n  
Thomas 291n

**BREWSTER**

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 173n  
family 103n 220n 221n  
Joseph 173n  
Patience 103n  
William 103n 220n 221n  
228

**BRIAR**

Adah/Edah 293 298

**BRIGG**

William 65n 66n 128n  
134n 135n

**BRIGGS**

family 43  
Hannah 37-45 140 141  
141n 144  
John 38 39n 44 140  
141  
Mary (\_\_\_\_) 38 38n 42  
42n 140 140n  
Sarah (\_\_\_\_) (Curtis) 38  
39n 140  
William 37 38 38n 42  
42n 43 43n 45 140  
140n

**BRITTAINE**

James 174

**BROAD**

\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 246

**BROADHURST**

Charles 6  
Edward 6  
family 3 6 7  
John 3 6 7  
John "Jr." 6n  
Phyllis 6 7  
Phyllis (Cogswell) 3 5-7  
7n  
Samuel 6  
William 6

**BROCK**

Peter 235

**BROCKWAY**

Abigail 145 146  
Bridget 84 141n 144  
144n 145 148  
Bridget (Waller) 37 140  
Consider 146  
Deborah 143-147  
Dorothy 142  
Edward 143 277  
Elizabeth 43 43n 142  
143 146 146n  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 142  
Elizabeth (Tiffany) 145  
146  
Ephraim 143  
Eunice 145 146  
family 4 37 37n 38n  
39n 84 140 140n  
141n 142n 143n 144n  
145 148 148n 301

**BROCKWAY cont'd**

Hannah 39 140 141  
144-146  
Hannah (\_\_\_\_) 39 140  
145 148  
Hannah (Briggs) (Harris)  
37-45 140 141 141n  
144  
Jane 148  
Jedediah 145 146  
John 44 46n 142 144  
145 148  
Jonathan 143  
Lydia 145 146  
Margaret 143  
Margaret (\_\_\_\_) 38n  
Margaret (Jones) 142 143  
145  
Mary 143 144 148  
Mary (\_\_\_\_) 148 148n  
Naomi 148  
Nathan 145 146  
Phebe 148  
Rachel 145  
Rachel (\_\_\_\_) 145 145n  
Richard 46 142 144-146  
148  
Richard (Capt.) 142n  
Ruth 145 146  
Samuel 46n 143 148  
Sarah 145-147 147n  
Sarah (\_\_\_\_) (Curtis)  
(Briggs) 38 39n 140  
Silence 145 146  
Tiffany 145 146  
William 37 46n 140  
141 142 142n 144  
Wolston 4 37 38 38n  
39 39n 40 41 42  
43 44 44n 45 45n  
46 84 140 140n  
141 141n 142 143  
143n 144 145 147  
148 301

**BRONELOWE/****BROWNLOW**

Robert 246

**BROOKS**

Bathsheba 191 191n  
Elizabeth 273  
John (Capt.) 230  
Robert Carver 229

**BROWN**

Aaron 237  
Anne 130  
Anne (Nutt) 235  
Christine Roselee 203n  
family 235 265  
Hannah (\_\_\_\_) 237  
John 264 265  
Joseph 235  
Mary 264 265  
Polly 34  
Samuel 26n  
\_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_), wife of John  
266

**BROWNE**

Jane 130  
Martha (Kent) 251  
\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 246 247

**BROWNING**

Jane 275

**BROWNSON**

Lydia B. (Phinney) 195n

**BRUCE**

family 255n 256n  
Hattie E. J. 255n 256n

**BRUNSON**

Abraham 40 44

**BUCK**

Clifford M. 107n 108n  
109n

**BUCKLAND**

William 43 43n

**BULL**

Joseph 141n

**BUMPUS**

Paul Stanton 229

**BUNN**

Nathaniel 189

**BURGER**

Lisa 185n

**BURGESS**

Elise 84  
family 217n 232  
John 217  
Joseph 217  
Mary (Worden) 217  
Rebecca 232  
Tamson/Thomasine  
(Bangs) 217

**BURGIS**

Hannah (Severance)  
(Hinckley) 106 109  
110 112

**BURGIS** *cont'd*

John 109

**BURGOYNE**

John (Gen.) 201

**BURKE**

Anthony 282n

**BURKE ROCHE**

Frances Eleanor (Work) 75

**BURNHAM**

family 43n

**BURNSIDE**

\_\_\_\_ (Gen.) 153

**BURR**Jean Chandler 44n 46n  
146n**BURRARD**Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) (Easton)  
245n

John 245n

**BURROWES**

John 46n

**BURT**

Abel 192

Abigail (\_\_\_\_) 192n

Constant 197n 198n

Constant (\_\_\_\_) 197

family 192n 197n

Grace (Andrews) 192

Henry 192n 197n

Henry M. 192n 197n

James 197n

Joannah (Godfrey) 190  
192 192n

Nathaniel 197

Seth 192 192n

Silas W. 192n 197n

Stephen 192n

Tabitha 197n

**BURTON**\_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_) ("Goodwife")  
117**BUSHE**

Frances 70

**BUTLER**Cressett (St. John) 130  
133Elizabeth 83 130 131  
133

Hannah 276

Hannah (Hoadley) 276

Jane 133

Jane (Eliot) 130 131n  
132 133**BUTLER** *cont'd*

Jeremiah 276

John 83 130 131 131n  
132 133 207 301

Martha 133

Mary (Gedge) (Berners)  
(Harris) 130 131131n 132 132n 133  
301

Nathaniel 42 130 131

Samuel 207

Sarah 133

Sarah (\_\_\_\_) 42

Silas 276

Thomas 133

Ursula 133

**BUTTOLPH**

family 231

**CADY**

John Hutchins 23n

**CAIN**

Robert J. 8n 9n

**CAKEBREDE**

John 66

**CALEF**

Frank 118n

**CALHOUN**

John Caldwell 202

**CALKINS**

family 233

**CALLOP**

Margery (Eliot?) 66

**CALLOWAY**

Colin G. 119n

**CAMERON**

family 235

Patricia A. 235

**CAMP**

James 69 70

Katherine (Eliot) 69n 70

**CAMPBELL**

Archibald, Esq. 234

family 234

John (Maj.) 200 200n

**CAMPE**

James 69n

**CANFIELD**

Ebenezer 233

family 233

Samuel 233

**CAOINETTE**

Richard 229

**CARBINE**

James Edmond 76

Marianne Lemly 76

**CARNES**

Mark C. 264n

**CARPENTER**Drusilla (Nichols) 64 64n  
152n

family 152n

Joel V. 150

John 64 64n 152n

Joseph 268

Malona 152n 153

Mary 87

Mary/Mahala 63 63n 64  
64n 152n

N. A. 152n

**CARRINGTON**

Caleb 274n

Candace (Dorr) 23 23n  
124 124n

Edward 124n

family 23n

**CARROLL**

family 302

**CARSELY/CASELY**

Benjamin 270 271n

John 270 271n

Mary (Godfrey) 270

**CARSON**

Elizabeth 14 14n

family 14

Jane (Howard?) 14 14n

William 14 14n

**CARTER**

Steve 229

**CARY**

Isaac 33n

**CASWELL**

family 192n

Sarah 192

Thomas 192n

**CAUDEBEC**

family 156

Jacques 156

**CAULKINS**Frances Manwaring 85n  
88n 147n 205n**CECERE**

Anne Decker 73

**CETILL***see also* KETTLE

**CHACE**

Henry R. 26n

**CHALLENGE**

W. H. 9n

**CHAMBERLAIN**

family 237

George Walter 110n 271n

**CHAMPION**

Bridget 141

Deborah 141

Deborah (Brockway)

(Leech) 143-145

Elizabeth 141

family 141n 145n

Hannah 141

Hannah (Brockway) 140

141 144

Henry 46n 141 141n

Henry, Jr. 46n

Marah 141

Sarah 141

Stephen 144

Thomas 141

**CHAMPLIN**

John Denison 192n

**CHANCE**

Hilda (Snowberger) 186n

**CHANDLER**

Andrew 114

Sarah 17n

**CHANNELL**

Joanna 229

**CHAPIN**

William 28n

**CHAPMAN**

Elizabeth 292

Grace Olive 185n

Joanna 209n

Mary (Wilborne) 292

Nathaniel 292

**CHAPPELL**

Experience 45

George 45

John 45 45n

**CHARLES I**

King of England 302

**CHASE**

Abner 112

Caleb 271 271n

Charles 229

Ebenezer 110

family 110n 229 271n

Jonathan 271 271n

**CHASE cont'd**

Mary (Wixson) 271 271n

Priscilla (Godfrey) 271

271n

Sarah (Green) 271 271n

Susannah 110 110n

Susannah (Berry) 110

William 110n 271n

**CHATFIELD**

Priscilla Noyes 230 233

**CHAUCER**

Geoffrey 157

**CHEEVER**

Ezekiel 234

family 234

**CHENEY**

family 113 116n

John 83 115 116 116n

Martha 116

Mary 116

**CHESTER**

Joseph Lemuel 69n

**CHIBBORNE**

Christopher 128n

**CHILBURNE**

Charles 138

**CHILD**

Christopher Challenger

163 181 181n 186

230

Joy 181n

**CHILDS**

Richard 105

**CHIPMAN**

Hope 197n

**CHITTENDEN**

family 234

William 234

**CHURCH**

Abigail 288 289

Benjamin (Capt.) 92

**CILLEY**

Joseph (Col.) 201

**CITELL***see also* KETTLE**CLAIBORNE**

Elizabeth (Butler/Boteler)

83 130 131 133

family 133n

Sarah (Smyth) (James)

133

Thomas 133

**CLAIBORNE cont'd**

William (Col.) 130 131

133 133n

**CLARK**

Eleanor 262

Elisha 282n

family 233

Hannah 256 256n

Joel (Capt.) 288

Levi 233

Lucy 262n

Mary 112

Thankful 111

William R. 259n

**CLARKE**

Elizabeth 230

family 230

Susanna 230

**CLAYBORN***see also* CLAIBORNE**CLEAR**

Margaret (Deering) 292

Mary 292 293 297

Thomas 292

**CLEAVES**

family 17n

Sarah (Chandler) 17n

**CLEMENCE**

Elizabeth (Olney) 74

family 74

Thomas 74

**CLEMENTS**

Walter 114

**CLOWDESLEY**

Susan (Phillips?) 167 170

171

**CLOYSE**

Mary 228

**CLUTE**

J. J. 278n

**COBB**

Abigail (\_\_\_\_) 197n

Augustine/Austen 194n

196 196n 197n

Constant (Burt) 197 197n

198n

Ebenezer 197n

Elizabeth 106

family 194n 197n

Georgia Nellie Chandler

191n

Hannah 195n

Henry 105 301

**COBB** *cont'd*

Hope (Chipman) (Huckens/  
Huckins) 197n  
Jane (Godfrey) (Woodward)  
188n 189 189n 194  
195 195n 196 197  
John 189 194 194n 195  
195n 196 196n 197n  
301  
Jonathan 197n  
Judith 195n 196n  
Lydia (Hoskins) 197n  
Martha 195n  
Martha (Nelson) 194 301  
Mary 195 195n 196n  
198  
Mary (Farrington) 195  
195n 196 196n  
Morgan 194 195 196  
196n  
Morgan "2<sup>nd</sup>" 196 197  
Morgan "3<sup>rd</sup>" 196  
Morgan, "Jr." 196n 197n  
Nathaniel 195  
Philip L. 197n  
Richard 195 197 197n  
198n  
Samuel 105 194 194n  
195 197 197n  
Samuel, "Jr." 197n  
Sarah (Harvey) 196 196n  
Tabitha 197n  
Tabitha (Tisdale) 197n  
\_\_\_\_ (unknown poss. first  
wife of John) 301  
\_\_\_\_ (unknown wife of  
Richard) 197

**COCHEU**

Lincoln C. 184n

**CODDINGTON**

John Insley 155 245n  
250n 251n 252

**CODNER**

Alice (Gransden) (Hand)  
44 44n 45  
Edward (Capt.) 44 45

**COGGESHALL**

Comfort (Pearce)  
(Mathewson) 228

**COGSWELL**

Alice 5  
Edward 5  
Elizabeth 5

**COGSWELL** *cont'd*

Elizabeth (Thomson) 3 5-  
7 301  
Esther 5  
family 3 5 5n 6 6n 7  
7n  
Hannah 5  
John 3 5 6 6n 7 301  
Mary 5  
Phyllis 3 5-7 7n  
Ruth 5  
William 5 7

**COLDHAM**

Peter Wilson 6n 77

**COLE**

Agnes (Wilson) (Weeks)  
296 296n  
Daniel 215 221n  
Elizabeth (Cobb) 106  
family 214 220n 221n  
243  
Hephzibah 220  
John 105  
Joseph 101 105 106  
106n 212n 214 217  
Mary 106  
Mercy 106  
Mercy (\_\_\_\_) 221n  
Mercy (Bangs) (Hinckley)  
83 101-106 109 163  
212 212n 213 214  
217-219 219n 220n  
221 221n 243  
Rebecca (Young) (Harding)  
106  
Robert 296  
Ruth 215  
Ruth (Collier) 215  
Ruth (Snow) 105  
Urania 54n 55 56

**COLEMAN**

Emma Lewis 293n

**COLES**

John 99 139  
Philadelphia (Haynes) 139

**COLKET**

Meredith B., Jr. 250n

**COLLEN**

Dorothy (Eliot) 132 133  
John 132 133  
Stephen 132

**COLLES**

Tobiah 40

**COLLIER**

Ruth 215  
William 266

**COLLINS**

Benjamin 212 213 217n  
218  
Bennet 217  
Catherine "Kate" (Shean)  
63 63n  
family 215 217n 234  
Hannah (Nott) 234  
Jonathan, Jr. 213  
Joseph 217 217n  
Margaret A. "Maggie" 63  
63n  
Mary 9 12 13  
Patrick 63 63n  
Ruth (\_\_\_\_) 213  
Ruth (Knowles) 217  
Sarah (Bangs) 217  
Silvanus 213  
Stanley Newcomb, Jr. 217n

**COLLUM**

William 70

**COLTMAN**

Betsey (Tobey) 164n  
family 164n  
James Hensman 164n

**COLUBELL**

Francis 68n  
John 68  
Margery (\_\_\_\_) (Eliot) 68  
68n

**COLVIN**

Barbara Day 230

**COLYER-FERGUSON**

Thomas 170n

**COMBER**

John 169n

**COMBS**

Pat 228

**COMERO**

Zerviah 118

**CONANT**

family 100n  
Frederick Odell 100n  
Roger 100 100n  
Sarah 100 100n  
Sarah (Horton) 100

**CONLEY**

Patrick T. 28n 29n 123n

**CONNOVER**

Elotia (May) 183 184  
184n  
family 184n  
\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 184

**COOK**

Dinah 90  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 173n  
Ezekiel 173n  
Isaac 208 211 287  
John 90  
\_\_\_\_ (Dr.) 268

**COOKE**

Benjamin 221  
Joan 130 131n  
Mercy (Paine) 221  
Raeola Ford 285n

**COOLEY**

Zerviah 260

**COOPER**

Sarah (Mew) 116n  
Thomas W., II 42n

**COPELAND**

family 237

**CORBETT**

Abraham 177

**CORBIN**

Walter Everett 185n

**COREY**

Deloraine P. 258n

**CORNISH**

Thomas 176

**COSTELLO**

Margaret F. 265n

**COTTON**

Mercy 103

**COTTRILL**

Robert J. 28n 118n 124n

**COVENTRY**

Anne 167

**COVIL**

Sarah 110

**COYTMORE**

\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 175

**CRAGG**

Katherine 157

**CRAMPORN**

Alice 69n

**CRANDALL**

family 231  
John 231

**CRANE**

Mercy 279

**CRANE cont'd**

\_\_\_\_ (Goodwife) 48

**CRISP(E)**

Elizabeth 17  
George 220  
Hephzibah (Cole) 220  
Mercy 220

**CRITTENDEN**

family 230

**CROCKER**

Eleazer 105  
Joanna (Hackley) 87 87n  
89

Jonathan 105

Mary (Carpenter) 87

Thomas 87 89

**CROMWELL**

Oliver, Lord Protector 303

**CROSBY**

family 104n 215n 217n  
220n

Hannah (Bangs) 217

John 217 217n

Mercy 220

Mercy (Hinckley) 102-104  
105n 106n

Sarah (\_\_\_\_) 104 215n  
217 220

Thomas 104 104n 215n  
217 217n 220 220n

William 104 105n 217n

**CROSSMAN**

Robert 190 196n

**CROWELL**

Abner 111 111n  
Deborah (\_\_\_\_) 272

Edward 272n

Elisha 272

Elizabeth (Baker) 111

"Else" [Alice] (Godfrey)  
270 272 272n

Ephraim 111

Experience (Higgins?) 111

John 111

Mary (Hinckley) 111

Nathan 111

Remembrance (Luce) 272  
Ruth (Hinckley)

(Nickerson) 111

Sarah (O'Kelley) 111

Thomas 272

Yelverton 272n

**CROWELL/CROW**

family 111n 272n

**CROWLEY/CRAWLEY**

Francis 138 139

**CRYSDALE**

Charlotte (Pearson) 278n

**CUDEBACK**

family 156

**CULLICK**

John (Capt.) 43

**CUMMINGS**

Abbott Lowell 230

**CURRIER**

family 19n

Mary (Hardy) 19

Philip Joseph 19n

Samuel 19

Sarah 19 301

**CURTICE**

family 185n

Richard 185n

Silence 185

**CURTIS**

Anna 57n

family 22n 302

Harlow Dunham 185n

Harold E. 22n

Love (Rogers) 22

Mary (Blake) 22

Sarah (\_\_\_\_) 140

Sarah (Eliot) 135 135n

Thomas 140

William 135 135n

Zaccheus 22

Zachariah 22 22n

**CUSHMAN**

James M., Esq. 190n

**CUTT**

Sarah 297

**CUTTER**

William Richard 269n

**CYRUS**

Peter 33n

**DAHLING**

Loren 8n 14n

**DALEY**

Sarah 25

**DALY**

Marie E. 84 230

**DANIELL**

Ann 9 11-13 13n

Thomasine (Bardfield)  
129n



**DANIELL** *cont'd*

William 129n

**DANKS**

Mehitable 38n 44n 46n

**DARROW**

Christopher 89n

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 89n

Elizabeth (Marshall) 83

88 89 89n 90 301

family 88 88n

George 88 88n 89n

Lydia 89 89n

Mary (\_\_\_\_) 88

Richard 89n

Zadock 88n

\_\_\_\_ (unnamed child of  
George) 89 89n**DARY**Elizabeth (Tuttle) 187  
187n

George Allen 187 187n

188n 189 189n 190

190n 194n 196n

197n 269 269n 273

273n

**DAVIES**

A. G. 139n

Dorothy 133 133n 134

Mary (Eliot) (Boggas) 132  
133

Matthew (Rev. Dr.) 133

**DAVIS**

Amos 256n

Charles H. S. 288 288n

family 230

Submit 244 255 255n

256 256n

Walter Goodwin, Jr. 48n

91n 115 115n 164n

172n 173n 176n

179n 180n

**DAWBORNE**

Audrey 116 117

**DAWES**

Clement 68 68n

Margery (\_\_\_\_) (Eliot)  
(Colubell) 68 68n**DAY**Anna Pickering (Frost)  
259n 261

Anna (Steele) 261

Anthony 261n

family 237 261n

**DAY** *cont'd*

John Ambrose 261n

John Steele (Rev.) 261

Samuel 261

**DEANE**

Samuel 210n 264n

**DEARBORN**

David Curtis 5n 84 230

299

**DeCOSTER**

Anthony 107n

Elizabeth 107 107n

**DEEBEN**

John P. 230

**DEERING**

Margaret 292

**DELBRIDGE**

Diane LeBlanc 163 204

211 244 276 284n

**DELL**

Andrew 114

Susan 114

**DELOREY**

Janet Ireland 137n 229

**DEMPSEY**

James G. 230

**DENNY**

Albert 233

Elizabeth (Wakeman) 233

family 233

**DERICK**

Pauline Wixon 110n 111n

**DERRICK**

family 90n

**DESJADON**

family 235

**DETHICK**

family 90n

John 90

Sarah 90

Susanna (Ransom) 90

**DEWSNAP**

David C. 109n

**DEXTER**

family 120n

Job 111 112

Mary (Clark) 112

Mercy (Hinckley) 111

Nathan 120 120n

Samuel 112

**DICKINSON**

Elizabeth 229

family 229

**DILL**

\_\_\_\_ (Parsons) 294

**DIXON**

family 302

**DOANE**

Alfred Alder 274n

Desire (Berry) 274n

family 274n

John 274n

Joseph, Esq. 274n

**DODGE**Winifred Lovering  
(Holman) 20n 48n  
187n**DOHERTY**

Frank J. 108n 299

**DOLING**Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) (Easton)  
(Burrard) 245n

William 245n

**DONNELLY**

Mark 230

**DOOLITTLE**

Eunice 54 56

**DORMAN**

John Frederick 133n 134n

**DORR**

Allen 125

Candace 23 23n 124  
124n

Ebenezer 23 23n

family 23 23n 26 26n

27-29 29n 30 119

123n 124 125 127

Lydia (Allen) 23 29n

125

Sullivan 23 23n 26 27

27n 28 28n 29 30

32 36n 119 123n

125 125n

Sullivan, Jr. 23 23n 28

29 29n 122 124

125 125n 126 127

Thomas Wilson ("Gov.")

23 28 29 125

**DOUGLAS**Anne (Motley/Matley/  
Mattle) 87n

Mary (Hempstead) 87

Phebe 87

Robert 87

William 87n

**DOUHAN**

Zelinda Makepeace 106n  
193n

**DOW**

Hannah 199  
Hannah (Pattee) 199  
Job 199  
Moses 173n  
Thomas 200

**DOWCE**

*see also* DOWSE

**DOWLING**

Joan (Kent?) 251  
Philip 249 251

**DOWNING**

Antoinette 23n

**DOWSE**

Abigail (Bailey) 170  
Alice 165 168  
Alice (Humber) 165  
Ann/Anne 165 168 169  
171  
Anthony 165 167-171  
Cuthbert ["Cutbard"] 165  
168  
Dorothy 165 168  
Dorothy (\_\_\_\_) 165  
Elizabeth 163-166 171  
171n 172 172n  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 164n  
165 167 168 171  
171n  
Elizabeth (Love) (Farr)  
169n  
family 163 164 164n 166  
167n 169 169n 170  
170n 171 171n 173n  
Frances 165 169  
Francis 165  
Jane (Shelley) 167 169  
169n 171  
Jane (Steel) 173 173n  
Joane 165 169  
John 165 168 169 169n  
Joseph 173n  
Lawrence 164 164n  
167n 169n 170n  
171n 173n  
Margaret 168  
Mary 165 168 169  
Mary (Gardiner) 165 167  
168  
Nathaniel 172n

**DOWSE cont'd**

Obadiah 168  
Rebecca 168  
Richard 165 169  
Robert 165  
Samuel 165 168  
Sarah 165 168  
Susanna 165  
Susanna (Munday) 169-  
171 171n  
Thomas 164-167 167n  
168 168n 169 169n  
171  
Tristram 165 168  
William Bradford Hosmer  
164 164n 167n 169n  
170n 171n  
Winifred 165 169  
\_\_\_\_ 167 169 171  
\_\_\_\_ (Phillips?) 169-171

**DOYLE**

Tim 239

**DRAKE**

Elizabeth 147

**DRAPER**

Thomas Waln Morgan  
262n

**DRINKWATER**

Mary 62 62n  
Thomas 62 62n  
\_\_\_\_ (wife of Thomas) 62n

**DRUMMEY**

Peter 230

**DRURY**

Mary 8

**DUDLEY**

Dean 212n 215n 216n  
217n 219n  
family 155  
Joseph (Gov.) 268  
Myron S. (Rev.) 259n  
Thomas (Gov.) 155  
William 208

**DUERS/DEWERS**

family 233

**DUFFY**

Janis P. 230

**DUMAS**

Ruth Schweirs 301

**DUMMER**

Alice (Archer) 231  
family 231  
Jane 231

**DUMMER cont'd**

Stephen 231

**DUNAY**

Neil 230

**DUNKE**

Thomas 44

**DUNKLE**

Robert J. 14n 16n 17n  
73 172n 173n 291n  
292n 294n 295n  
296n 297n 298n

**DUNKLEE**

Grace Ada Bailey 14n

**DUNSTER**

Abigail (Eliot) 137 138  
138n  
Elizabeth (Atkinson?) 138  
family 138n 236  
Henry (Rev.) 138  
Jonathan 138

**DURAND/DUREN/****DURANT**

Elizabeth 141 141n  
George 141n

**DUSTIN**

Rhoda (Pattee) 199  
William 199

**DWELLYE**

Sarah (\_\_\_\_) 114

**DWYER**

Michael F. 230

**DYER**

Elizabeth 16 19 21  
family 16n  
J. H. 213n  
Susan J. (Mrs.) 212

**DZINDOLET**

Ann L. 230

**EAMES**

Anthony 175

**EARLE**

John 31  
Peter 12n

**EAST**

Patience 32n 121n

**EASTGATE**

Alice W. A. 190n 220n

**EASTON**

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 245n  
family 245 245n 250n  
John 245 245n  
Mary (Kent) 243 245-247  
254

**EASTON** *cont'd*

Nicholas 243 245 245n  
246 247 249-251  
Peter 245 247  
Thomas 245n

**EATON**

Priscilla 230

**EDDY**

Bennet 195 195n  
Bennet (Ellis) 195 195n  
Esek 35 35n  
Obadiah 195 195n

**EDELMAN**

Allis Ferguson 14n

**EDEN**

Charles (Gov.) 8 13  
Thomas 129n

**EDGECOMB(E)**

family 103n  
Mary 296

**EDGEOT/EDGYOTT**

Henry 69 69n  
Sara 69  
Stephen 69  
William 69  
Winifred (Eliot) 68 69  
69n

**EDMONDS**

Thomas 167 171

**EDMONSTON**

Kelly 229

**EDWARDS**

Elizabeth (Henryson)  
(Hadlock) 234

**EGAN**

C. Edward 137n

**ELDEN**

Anna (Andrews) (Milliken)  
(Milliken) 228  
family 228

**ELDERKIN**

Benjamin 147  
Deborah 147  
Deborah (Brockway) 144  
147  
Elizabeth 147  
Elizabeth (Drake) (Gaylord)  
147  
family 147n  
Jeptha 147  
John 147  
Joseph 147

**ELDRIDGE**

Mary 220  
Ruth 107

**ELIOT**

Abigail 137 138 138n  
Agnes 66  
Agnes (\_\_\_\_) 66  
Agnes (Hare) 71n  
Alice 66 69n 70  
Ann (Mountford) 136  
Anne 128 129 134  
Anne (\_\_\_\_) 134  
Anne (Brown) (Thompson)  
130  
Augustine/Austen 128  
128n 138n  
Bennet 4 65 69 83  
128 130-132 135  
135n 136n  
Blyth 68 69 128 134  
134n 135 138  
Bridget 67  
Bridget (Bearman) 65-67  
67n  
Christopher 67  
Cicely (Ireland) 67 67n  
Clement 71n  
Daniel 70 71  
Dorothy 132 133  
"Easter"/Hester (Hunt) 70  
71  
Edward 70 128 128n  
129 129n 130 131  
131n 132 132n 133  
133n 134 134n  
Effa/Epha/Elpha 70 71  
Elizabeth 67 70 132  
133 134  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 65  
Elizabeth (Sibthorpe) 72  
72n 130 131n 132  
136 136n  
family 4 65 66n 67  
68n 70 71n 83 84  
128 129n 131-133  
133n 135 135n 136  
136n 230 300  
Ferdinando 67n 69-71  
Francis 84 136 136n  
137 137n 138n  
George 65 66 66n 68  
68n 128 128n 129  
132 300

**ELIOT** *cont'd*

Hannah/Anna 132 133  
137  
Henry 69 70 72  
Hester 70 71  
"Hewghe" [Hugh?] 71n  
Jacob 136  
James (Rev.) 70 71  
Jane 130 131n 132 133  
Jane (\_\_\_\_) 72 135n  
Jane (Gedge) 129 129n  
130 131 131n 132  
133 133n  
Jane (\_\_\_\_) (Pulliver) 129  
129n  
Jeffrey 69-71  
Joan/Joane 71n 134  
Joan (\_\_\_\_) 128  
Joan (Hampton) 66  
John 65 66 66n 67 67n  
68 68n 69 69n 70  
70n 71 128n 130-132  
134 134n 135-138  
300  
John (Rev.) 136 136n  
Judith 68 70  
Katherine 66 69n 70  
Katherine (Haynes) 72  
134 135n  
Katherine (Wood) 70 71  
Lettice (Alger) 72 135  
135n 300  
Lydia 70 71 136  
Margaret 67 70  
Margaret (\_\_\_\_) 67  
Margaret (Shepey) 130  
Margery 66 69-71 71n  
Margery (\_\_\_\_) 68 68n  
136 301  
Martha 70 128  
Mary 70 71 128 132-  
134 137 138  
Mary (Saunders) 136 137  
137n 138n  
Mary (Towse), Lady 133  
"Mathie" [Matthew] 66  
Michael 67  
Philip 67 67n 69-72  
72n 128n 130 131n  
132 136  
Rachel 137  
Richard 66

**ELIOT** *cont'd*

Robert 65 66 66n 67  
300  
Rowland 128 128n 130  
132 134 139  
Sarah 135 135n 145n  
Simon 68 72 134 135  
135n  
Susan (\_\_\_\_) (Scarlett) 128  
128n  
Susanna 134  
Thomas 65 66 66n 68  
68n 132 135 301  
Thomas (Sir) 128n 133  
William 65 66 68-70  
71n 128 129 135 138  
Winifred 68 69 69n  
132 132n  
\_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_) (Lee) 71  
\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 69  
\_\_\_\_ (Underwood) 69 70  
\_\_\_\_ (unnamed child of  
Edward) 133  
\_\_\_\_ (unnamed first wife of  
Robert) 66

**ELIZABETH I**

Queen of England 252

**ELLIOT**

Charles Loring 27n

**ELLIS**

Bennet 195 195n  
Elizabeth (Freeman) 195n  
family 195n  
John (Lieut.) 195n

**ELSWORTH**

Grace (Garrett) (Saffin)  
268

**ELWELL**

Alice (\_\_\_\_) (Leach) 99  
Robert 99 100

**ELY**

Anna 238  
John 249  
Thomas (Rev.) 249

**EMERSON**

Ralph Waldo 154

**EMERY**

family 237  
Samuel Hopkins 188n  
189n 273n

**EMMISON**

F. G. 132n  
Frederick 132n

**ENDICOTT**

Frederic 50n 182n

**ENDLE**

Ann (Turpin) 290  
Hannah 180 290 291  
291n 292 296 298  
Richard 290

**ENES**

Thomas 46n

**ENGLISH**

Rhoda 186n

**ENNIS**

Margaret (Jones)  
(Brockway) 142 143  
145  
Thomas 143

**ERIKSON**

Dorothy Brewer 291n

**EVANS**

Joanna 16  
Richard K. 75

**EVERARD**

family 234  
Judith 155 234

**EYSENBACH**

Mary Locke 230

**FAIRBANK(S)**

Ephraim 236  
family 236

**FAIRCHILD**

family 157  
Katherine (Cragg) 157  
Thomas 157  
W. Bruce 157

**FAIRMAN**

family 235  
Richard 235  
Richard, Jr. 235

**FALL**

Gawen 174  
Jonat/Janet 174

**FARLEY**

Harriet 262n

**FARMER**

Abigail (Shed) 300  
Barbery 300  
Edward 238 299  
Elizabeth 300  
family 238 299 300  
Isabel 238 299 300  
John 238 299 300  
Mary 300  
Richard 300

**FARNSWORTH**

Asa 263  
family 236 263n  
Isabella Lucinda (Frost)  
260 263  
John Brigham 263  
Mary 236  
Surphila (Lothrop) 263  
Wralf B. 263n

**FARR**

Elizabeth (Love) 169n  
William 169n

**FARRINGTON**

family 196n  
John 196  
Mary 195 195n 196  
196n  
Mary (Jones) 196

**FELLOWS**

family 237  
Mary 90

**FELT**

Joseph B. 37n

**FELTON**

Benjamin 21

**FERGUSON**

Andrew 59 59n  
Caroline "Carrie" Victory  
59 59n  
Mary (Mead) 59 59n

**FERNALD**

Elizabeth 297

**FERNOW**

Berthold 107n 108n  
109n

**FIELD**

family 295n  
Mary (Wilson) 295  
Zacharias 295

**FIFIELD**

family 239  
Moses 239

**FIGGIE**

Harry E., Jr. 157

**FIGGIE/FIGI**

family 157

**FINNEY**

Mary 64

**FIPPHEN**

John 238

**FISCHER**

David Hackett 23n  
William S. 230

**FISHER**

George 152n  
Jean 230  
June 152n  
Nathaniel 196

**FISKE**

Jane Fletcher 74 228 243  
245 245n 251n 254  
265n 291n  
John 164n  
William Wyman 4 65 72n  
83 128 131n 135n  
158 230 231 300

**FITCH**

Jabez 235  
Marc 132n

**FITTS**

James Hill 285n

**FITZPATRICK**

Marilyn 231

**FitzRANDOLPH**

Mary 106n

**FLEETE**

Joseph 177  
Mary (Pearce) 177

**FLETCHER**

Apphia (Kibbey) 184 185  
185n  
family 185n  
Gideon 181 181n 184  
184n 185 185n  
John 185  
Julia 181n  
Nancy (May) 163 181  
181n 183-185 185n  
Ruth 63 151 151n  
Silence (Curtice) 185  
William 181n 184n 185n

**FLOWER**

\_\_\_\_ (Dowse) 167 169  
171  
\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 169

**FLYNN**

Katherine E. 231

**FOGG**

John S. H. 290n

**FOLGER**

family 231  
Harry P., 3rd 231  
Mary (Morill) 231  
Peter 231

**FORD**

family 233 301

**FORTUNE**

Hannah (Skinner) (Rogers)  
21  
Silence (Phillips) (Rogers)  
22  
Thomas 21

**FOSKET**

Hannah (Hazard) (Liscomb)  
48n  
John 48n

**FOSTER**

Andrew 70 71 71n  
Chillingsworth 221  
Emma J. 108n  
family 71n  
John 71n  
Joseph 6n 71n 164n  
246n 251n  
Margery (Eliot) 70 71  
71n  
Mercy (Freeman) 221  
Michael 71n  
Samuel 71n  
Theodore 25n  
Thomas (Sir) 67

**FOWLER**

family 238

**FOX**

Simon M. 147n  
Susannah "Mrs." 209n

**FOX E**

Mary 48n

**FRANCIS**

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 173n

**FRANCIS/FRANCES**

Anna 234  
George 116

**FRANKE**

Lola (Weatherbee) 186n

**FRASER**

\_\_\_\_ 199 200n

**FREEMAN**

Alice 109  
Apphia 221  
Edmund 103  
Elizabeth 195n  
Enoch 123  
family 64n 236  
Frederick 270n  
John 221  
Joseph 212 236  
Louis 64  
Mary 103

**FREEMAN cont'd**

Mary (Finney) 64  
Mercy 220 221  
Mercy (Pepper) 221  
Patience 221  
Robert R. 231  
Sarah 275  
Sarah (Mayo) 103  
Sarah (Merrick) 221  
Tabitha (Tobey) 236  
Ursula 63n 64 64n  
William 221

**FREESTON**

Margaret (Dowse?) 168

**FRENCH**

family 231  
Joan 133  
Sarah D. 261

**FRIEDLANDER**

Mary Banning 142n 145n

**FRINK**

Mehitable 294

**FRISBIE**

Abigail 207 207n 209  
Daniel 210n  
Edward 206 207 207n  
Edward S. (Rev. Dr.) 207n  
family 207n  
Joseph 206  
Josiah 207 207n 276  
Nora G. 207n  
Samuel 206 207 276

**FRIZZELL**

Mary 48

**FROST**

Abby Bemis (Pickering)  
(Shaw) 262  
Adeline Wilder (Vose) 263  
Anna (Pickering) 259n  
Anna Pickering 259n 261  
David 260  
Edmund 260n 261  
Eliza F. (White) 261  
Elizabeth S. 261 261n  
Ellen A. (Tilton) 263 263n  
Experience (Miller) 260  
family 244 258 258n  
259 260 260n 262n  
George Winslow (Rev.)  
259n 262  
Hattie 262 262n  
Huldah 263

**FROST** *cont'd*

Huldah (Beede) 259 261  
261n  
Isabella Lucinda 260 263  
John Eldridge 293n 294n  
295n  
John Way 263  
Joseph 260 261  
Josephine C. 258n  
Leonard Pickering (Rev.)  
259n 261 262n  
Leonard (Rev.) 244 258  
258n 259 259n 260  
260n 261 262  
Mary Eliza 258 258n  
262  
Mercy 262  
Mercy (Hoar) 258 260  
261  
Mercy Morgan 260  
Miriam 260  
"Nabby" [Abigail] 260  
Noah 260 261  
Norman S. 258n 260n  
Orpha (Way) 258 258n  
259 260 260n 261  
262 262n 263n  
Rebecca 260  
Samuel 260 261  
Sarah Maria 258 262  
Sumner M. 260 260n  
263  
Thomas G. 258n  
Zerviah (Cooley) 260

**FRY**

Edward Alexander 95n  
96n

**FRY(E)**

Ebenezer (Capt.) 201  
Mary 21n

**FULLER**

Anne (\_\_\_\_) 100  
Edward 228  
Jemima (Hoadley) 206  
207 207n  
Joshua 206 207  
Josiah G. 150  
Sarah 100 100n

**FURBISH**

Hopewell 293  
Mary (Hodgkins) 293  
William 293

**GAGE**

William 112n

**GALE**

Abijah 236  
family 236

**GALLENGA**

Antonio 229

**GALLOP**

Love (Rogers) (Curtis) 22  
Thomas 22

**GANO**

Stephen (Rev.) 118

**GARDINER**

Christopher 168 168n  
Joan (Topp) 168 168n  
Mary 165 167 168 228

**GARDNER**

Absalom 185n

**GARLAND**

Judith M. 231

**GARRATY**

John A. 264n

**GARRETT**

Grace 266 268  
John 266  
Linda K. 228

**GARY**

Arthur 158 231  
family 231

**GASCHET/GASHIT/****GUSHEE**

Abraham 191n  
Alice (Godfrey) 190 191  
191n  
David 190n 191 191n  
194  
family 191  
Henri 191n  
Susannah (\_\_\_\_) 191

**GATES**

family 232  
Stephen 232

**GAY**

Levi 235

**GAYLORD**

Elizabeth (Drake) 147

**GEARLE/GIRLE/GARRYL**

family 249n  
Joane 249  
John 249  
Thomas 248 249

**GEDGE**

Anne 129n  
family 129n  
James 129 129n 130  
131 131n  
Jane 129 129n 130 131  
131n 132 133 133n  
Margaret (Bardfield)  
(Gefforde) 129n 131  
Mary 129n 130 131  
131n 132 132n 133  
301  
Robert 129n

**GEFFORDE/GIFFORD**

George (Sir) 129n  
Margaret (Bardfield) 129n  
131

**GERRISH**

family 302

**GIBBS**

Stephen 36 124

**GIBSON**

Marjorie Hubbell 212n  
219n

**GIELES**

John 115

**GIFFORD**

Paul M. 231  
Stephen W., Jr. 272n  
*see also* GEFFORDE

**GILLET**

Abiah 113  
family 83 113 113n  
"Habiathia" [Abiah] (Pye)  
113 113n 114  
Jeremiah 113  
Jonathan 83 113 113n  
114  
Nathan 83 113 113n  
Roger 113n  
William (Rev.) 113 114

**GITCHELL**

Scott 181n

**GLASCOCK**

John 132  
Richard 132

**GLEASON**

family 263n  
Thomas 263n

**GLENCROSS**

Reginald M. 169n

**GLISTE**

Grace (Swaine) 115  
James 115

**GODARD**

family 233

**GODDARD**

\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 246

**GODFREY**

Abigail 190 192 192n  
Alice 189 189n 190  
191 191n  
Bathsheba (Walker) 191  
191n 192  
Benjamin 295  
Dorcas "Darkis" 270 271  
271n  
Dorothy 270 272  
Elizabeth 270 271  
"Else" [Alice] 270 272  
272n  
family 163 187 187n  
188n 189n 190n  
191n 193n 196n  
197n 244 269 269n  
270n 271n 272n 301  
George 192n 193n  
Hannah (Hackett) 189  
Hannah (Hewett) (White)  
193 193n 194  
James 191n  
Jane 188n 189 189n  
194 195 195n 196  
197  
Joannah 190 192 192n  
Joanne (Gooding) 193  
193n  
Job 187  
John 189 190 193 193n  
194 244 269 269n  
270 270n 271n 272n  
Jonathan 220  
Joseph 190 193 193n  
194  
Martha 270  
Martha (Joyce) 189 269  
269n 270  
Mary 190 191 191n  
269n 270  
Mary (Berry) 274n  
Mary (\_\_\_\_) (Phillips) 188  
188n 189  
Mary (Richmond) 189  
189n 190 190n 191

**GODFREY cont'd**

Mehitable 270 272 272n  
Melatiah (Gray) (Smith)  
270 270n 271 271n  
Melatiah (Smith) 271  
271n  
Mercy (Mayo) 220  
Olive (Wilson) 294 295  
Priscilla 270 271 271n  
Richard 163 187 187n  
188 188n 189 189n  
190 190n 191 191n  
192 192n 193n 194  
244 269 269n 270n  
274n 301  
Robert 189 189n 190  
272n 273 274n  
Sarah 190 192 192n  
Sarah (\_\_\_\_) 269  
Susanna(h) 189 244 272  
273 273n 274 274n  
Susannah (Makepeace) 193  
193n 194  
Thankful 270 272  
Uriah 270 271 271n  
Weltha 273  
William 274n  
\_\_\_\_ (Turner) 188 188n  
189

**GOLDSMITH**

family 229  
Richard 229

**GOLDTHWAITE**

Rachel (Leach) (Sibley)  
100  
Thomas 100

**GOLLAPE**

Anne (\_\_\_\_) 114

**GOOD**

James E. 272n

**GOODHUE**

Mary 297

**GOODING**

Deborah (Walker) 193  
193n  
George 193 193n  
Joanne 193 193n

**GOODPASTURE**

Robert Abraham 90n

**GOODYEAR**

family 231

**GOOLD**

Philip 142n

**GOOZOVAT**

Steve 181n 185n

**GORDON**

Phebe 211  
Ruby Daniels 231

**GOULD**

John 257  
Mary (Makepeace) 194  
Mary (Stearns) 257  
William B., IV 231

**GOWARD**

Barbara E. 110n 111n

**GRANBERRY**

family 194n 196n

**GRANDSEN**

Alice 44 44n 45  
Alice (Harris) (Hatcher)  
44n  
Frances 44n  
Henry 44n

**GRANT**

family 302

**GRAVES**

Eben W. 154 231

**GRAY**

Edward 270  
Melatiah 270 270n 271  
271n  
Melatiah (Lewis) 270

**GREEN**

Elizabeth (Farmer) 300  
Isabel (Farmer) (Wyman)  
(Blood) 238 299 300  
Peter 173n  
Sarah 271 271n  
Sarah (\_\_\_\_) 170  
Scott Wesley 231  
William 300

**GREENE**

David L. 299 301  
John 300  
John Holden 23n 28n  
Pompey "Pomp" 34  
Sukey 34  
Thomas (Dr.) 26 34

**GREENLEE**

Ralph Stebbins 88n  
Robert Lemuel 88n

**GREENLEES**

Priscilla Colstad 3 5 7  
301

**GREENWOOD**

Isaac J. 267n  
 Val D. 213n  
 \_\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 246

**GREER**

Nathaniel L. 230

**GREY**

Emily Benedict 231

**GRIBBLE**

Hannah 296 296n  
 Judith (Weeks) 292  
 Thomas 292

**GRIFFIN/GRIFFING**

Jasper 277  
 Thomas 249

**GRIFFITH**

Rebecca 111

**GRIMES**

J. Bryan 8n

**GRISWOLD**

Matthew 40 41

**GROVES**

Marlene Alma Hinckley  
 101n 103n 104n

**GRUMMAN**

Esther (\_\_\_\_) 155  
 John 155  
 Joseph 155  
 Leroy Randle 155  
 Samuel 155  
 Sarah (Try) 155

**GRUMMAN(T)**

family 155

**GRUNDSET**

Eric G. 181n 304

**GUILFORD**

family 137n  
 J. P. (Dr.) 137n  
 Joan S. 137n

**GUNN**

Sarah Cornelia (Springer)  
 278 278n

**GUNNISON**

Hugh 174n  
 John 297  
 Priscilla 292  
 Rebecca (Norton) 297

**GURLEY**

Deborah (Makepeace) 194

**GUSHEE**

*see also* GASCHET

**HACKETT**

Hannah 189

**HACKLEY**

Catherine (Lothrop) 90  
 Dinah (Cook) (Sherman)  
 90  
 Ednah (Moseley) (Lothrop)  
 90  
 Elizabeth 87n 89  
 Elizabeth (Marshall)  
 (Darrow) 83 88 89  
 89n 90 301  
 Elizabeth (Waterhouse)  
 (Baker) 83 85 86  
 86n 87 87n 90 301  
 Eunice (How) 90  
 family 83 85 85n 87n  
 301

Hannah (Abel) 90  
 Joanna 87 87n 89  
 John 89 90 90n  
 Marshall 89 90  
 Peter 83 85 85n 86 87  
 87n 88 88n 89 89n  
 90 301  
 Richard 87n 89 90  
 Sarah 87n 89  
 Sarah (Dethick) 90

**HACKSTONE**

Margaret 275

**HADLEY**

George P. 201n  
 Mary 199

**HADLOCK**

Betty (Pattee) 199  
 Elizabeth (Henryson) 234  
 family 234  
 James 234  
 Jonathan 199

**HAGGERTY**

Patricia Sezna 231

**HAHN**

Gregory 228

**HAINES**

A. M. 138n  
 George 66  
*see also* HAYNES

**HAKES/HAUX**

*see also* HAWKSIE/  
 HOXSIE

Mary 272n  
 Thankful (Godfrey) 270  
 272  
 Thomas 272 272n

**HALE**

Agnes 128n  
 Annes [Annis] 128  
 Charles R. 17n 148n  
 276n 277n  
 Edward 128 128n  
 Samuel 39 40

**HALE(S)**

family 128n

**HALEY**

Andrew 179 180  
 Anna 180  
 Deborah 180  
 Deborah (Wilson) 179  
 180  
 Deliverance 180  
 Elizabeth 179  
 Rhoda 179  
 William 179 290n

**HALL**

Alexander 233  
 Betsey 34  
 family 233  
 Francis 41  
 J. W. D. 188n  
 John 287  
 Love 211 287 288  
 Sarah (Hull) 287  
 Street (Col.) 281 282  
 Verne M. 86n 146n

**HALLOCK**

Anson 151  
 family 151n  
 Lucius H. 151n  
 Polly (Sweet) 151  
 Sarah "Sally" 151

**HALLOWELL**

Henry Carleton, III 237

**HAMBLÉN/HAMLIN/****HAMBLIN**

Abigail (Lombard?) 271  
 271n  
 Bathsheba (Baker) 271n  
 Dorcas (Godfrey) 271  
 271n  
 Israel 271 271n  
 Lydia (Sears) 106  
 Rebecca 110

**HAMBRIDGE**

Alice 96n

**HAMPTON**

Joan 66  
 William 66 134



**HANCOCK**

family 114  
James 114  
Richard 114

**HAND**

Alice (Gransden) 44 44n  
45  
John 44n  
Joseph 44 45

**HANNO**

Barbara (Shaw) 244 255  
255n 257

**HANNON**

Helen 231

**HANSEN**

James L. 231

**HANSON**

Bertha Brown 149n

**HARBOLD**

Judith C. 231

**HARDING**

Rebecca (Young) 106

**HARDY**

family 235  
Mary 19  
Samuel 235

**HARDYE**

Thomas 135

**HARE**

Agnes 71n

**HARLAKENDEN**

Mabel 139

**HARPER**

J. R. 200n

**HARRINGTON**

Duncan 65n  
Keith 5n

**HARRIS**

Agnes (Way) 89  
Alice 44n  
Ann (Rutter) 130 131n  
Anna (Ely) 238  
Arthur 130 131n 132  
Asa 238  
Christopher 130 131  
131n 301  
Dorothy 130 131  
Dorothy (Waldegrave) 130  
132  
Elizabeth 146  
Elizabeth (Brockway) 43  
43n 143 146 146n  
Elizabeth (Innes) 146

**HARRIS cont'd**

Elizabeth (Usher) 172  
172n  
Esther 146  
Experience (Chappell) 45  
family 4 37 38n 39n  
40 40n 41n 43n 44  
44n 45n 46n 140n  
235 238  
Felice 130 131 131n  
Gale Ion 4 21n 37 38n  
39n 40n 41n 42n  
43n 44n 45n 46  
46n 84 85n 140  
140n 141n 143n 145n  
146n 231 238 301  
Hannah 146  
Hannah (Briggs) 37-45  
140 141 141n 144  
Hannah (Hoadley) 207n  
James 145 145n  
Joan (Cooke) 130 131n  
Joan (Smyth) 130 131n  
John 37 38 38n 39  
40n 41 43 44 44n  
46n 125 140 148  
Margaret 146  
Mary 38n  
Mary (Fry) 21n  
Mary (Gedge) (Berners)  
129n 130 131 131n  
132 132n 133 301  
Mary J. 40n  
Mehitable (Danks) 38n  
44n 46n  
Richard 141  
Robert 45 45n  
Ruth (James) 42  
Sarah 46 146  
Sarah (Eliot?) 145n  
Sarah (Wright) 43 45  
Susan (Hyde) 235  
Tabitha 146  
Thankful 146  
Thomas 38 38n 39 39n  
40n 41n 42 42n 43  
43n 45 140 140n  
141n  
Walter 21n 38 40 40n  
42 43 140  
William 37 43 43n 44n  
130 131n 141 143  
144 146 146n 235

**HARRISON**

Brian 131n  
Bridget (Eliot) 67  
Daniel 207n  
Edward J. 232  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 208  
family 44n  
John 44n  
Thomas 67

**HART**

family 235  
Frederick C., Jr. 84 232  
282n  
Philip 235  
Robert Wayne 244 264  
268

**HARTWELL**

Ebenezer 236  
Joy F. 236  
Mary (Farnsworth) 236

**HARVEY**

Esther (Stacy) 196 196n  
family 196n  
Frederick G. 196n  
Hester 196n  
Joanna 196n  
Joseph 196  
Sarah 196 196n

**HASKELL**

Richard A. 213n

**HASKINS**

*see also* HOSKINS

**HASLAM**

Patricia L. 232 305

**HASWELL**

Susanna 235

**HATCHER**

Alice (Harris) 44n  
Patricia Law 157 232

**HAWKER**

Alice (Hambridge) 96n  
George 96  
Hugh 147n  
Philippa 83 93-96 96n  
97 97n  
Thomas 95 96 96n

**HAWKINS**

Emma Dunham (Kelley)  
231  
family 114 231  
Margaret (\_\_\_\_) 114

**HAWKSIE/HOXSIE**

Lodowick 272n  
*see also* HAKES/HAUX

**HAWS**

Mary (Cobb) 195n

**HAYES**

family 232  
 Mary (Allen) 233

**HAYNES**

Agnes (Alles) 134 135  
 Anne 138 139  
 Annes [Annis] (Hale) 128  
 Blyth (Eliot) 128 134  
     134n 135 138  
 Deborah 138 139  
 Edmund 134 135  
 Elizabeth 138 139  
 Emmanuel 138 139  
 "Ezechiah" [Hezekiah] 139  
 family 138n 139  
 George 134 134n 135  
     139  
 Joan (Eliot) 134  
 John 72 128 134 134n  
     135 138 138n 139  
     139n  
 John (Gov.) 83 128 138  
     139 139n  
 Katherine 72 134 135n  
 Mabel (Harlakenden) 139  
 Margaret 134 135 138  
     139  
 Martha 138 139  
 Mary 134 135 138  
     138n 139  
 Mary (Michel) 134 135  
     138 138n  
 Mary (Thornton) 139  
 Philadelphia 138 139  
 Priscilla 138 139  
 Sarah 138 139  
 Susan 139

**HAYWARD**

Susannah 190

**HAZARD**

Caroline 264n  
 family 230  
 Hannah 48n  
 Lawrence 48n  
 Mary (Foxe) 48n

**HEALD**

family 232  
 Solomon 232

**HEARD**

family 232  
 Jane (Walton?) 232  
 Reuben 232

**HEATH**

Martha 169

**HEATHCOTE**

Caleb 75  
 Gilbert (Sir) 75

**HEGER**

Kenneth W. 232  
 Mary 278

**HELLAM**

Edward 71  
 Effa/Epha/Elpha (Eliot) 70  
     71

**HELLIWELL**

Ernest Hyde, III 3 4 47  
     53 243

**HEMENWAY**

Elizabeth 3 4 15 17  
     17n 21  
 family 3 15 17n  
 Joanna (Evans) 16  
 John 3 15-17 17n 21  
 Joshua 16  
 Mary 3 15 16 16n 17  
 Mary (Trescott) 3 15-17  
     21  
 Ralph 15 16 17n  
 Sarah 17  
 Thankful 15-17 17n

**HEMING(E)**

Margaret (Haynes) 139  
 Samuel 139

**HEMPSTEAD**

Joshua 85n 87 87n 89n  
     205 205n 209n  
 Mary 87

**HENDERSON**

Dudley Bishop 232  
 James R. 83 98 100  
     243  
 Robert F. 83 98 100  
     243

**HENDRICK(S)**

family 233  
 Francis 233

**HENRYSON**

Elizabeth 234  
 family 231  
 John 231

**HERMAN**

Bertie 158

**HERNDON**

Ruth Wallis 119n

**HEWETT**

Ephraim 193 193n  
 Hannah 193 193n 194  
 Katherine/Keturah (Acres)  
     193 193n

**HIAM**

Katharine W. 217n

**HICKEY**

Walter V. 232

**HIGGINS**

Experience 111

**HILDRETH**

family 302

**HILL**

Charles 273  
 Don Gleason 196n  
 Sally Dean Hamblen 232

**HILLMAN**

Ralph E. 232

**HINCKLEY**

Anna (Ryder) 107  
 Benjamin 108 109n  
 Dinah (Sweat) 108  
 E. Charles 108n  
 Elijah 112 112n  
 Elizabeth (DeCoster) 107  
     107n  
 Elizabeth (Whitford) 104  
 Elkanah 108  
 Elnathan 102 103 104  
 family 83 101 101n 102  
     103 103n 104 104n  
     105 105n 107 107n  
     108 108n 109 109n  
     110n 112 112n 163  
     213 214 218 220n  
     221 243  
 Frederick Preston 109n  
 Gordon Bitner 110n  
 Hannah (Severance) 106  
     109 110 112  
 Isaac 108 112  
 Job 102 103  
 Joshua 105-107 107n 109  
     212-214 218 219  
 Josiah 102-104 107  
 Josiah W. 101n 105n  
     107n 108n 110n  
     112n

**HINCKLEY** *cont'd*

Lydia 108 214  
 Lydia (Bangs) 102 103  
     105 214 217 218  
 Lydia (Nickerson) 106  
     109  
 Lydia (Paine) 104  
 Lydia (Snow) 106 107  
 Mary 102 102n 103 105  
     110 111 214 217  
 Mary (FitzRandolph) 106n  
 Mary (Freeman) 103  
 Mary (Snow) 103 104  
 Mehitabel 102 103  
 Mercy 102-104 105n  
     106n 111  
 Mercy (Bangs) 83 101-  
     106 109 163 212  
     212n 213 214 217  
     218 219 220 220n  
     221 221n 243  
 Mercy (Nickerson) 110  
 Mercy (Snow) 108  
 Merrick 112  
 Nathan 108  
 Nathaniel 110 110n 111  
 Patience (Rose/Ross) 112  
 Reuben 109  
 Robert Edwin, Jr. 108n  
 Ruth 108 112  
 Ruth (Merrick) 106 109  
     110 112  
 Ruth (Snow) 107  
 Samuel 101 101n 102-  
     106 106n 107n 109  
     214 217 218  
 Sarah (Berry) 110  
 Sarah (Covil) 110  
 Sarah (Pope) 102 102n  
     104 105n 106n 217  
     218  
 Sarah (Tufts) 103  
 Seth 103 105n 110  
 Shubael 102 103 103n  
     104 105 214 217  
     218  
 Susannah (Chase) 110  
     110n  
 Thankful 109  
 Thomas 83 92 92n 101-  
     107 109 110 112  
     163 212-214 217-219  
     220n 221 243

**HINCKLEY** *cont'd*

Thomas (Gov.) 101 104-  
     106 109 214

**HITCHCOCK**

Matthias 41

**HOADLEY**

Abigail (\_\_\_\_) 207n  
 Abigail (Frisbie) 207  
     207n 209  
 Andrew 279 279n 280  
 Anne "Nancy" 279 280  
 Anne (Scarritt) 206n 209  
     210 210n 211 277  
     279 279n 280  
 Asa 279 279n 280n 281  
 Esther (Tyler) 281  
 Eunice (Tyler) 280  
 family 206 206n 207  
     207n 279 279n 280n  
     281n  
 Hannah 206 207 207n  
     208-211 276 277  
     279 280  
 Jemima 206 207 207n  
 John 279  
 Mary 207 207n 280  
     281  
 Mercy (Crane) 279  
 Mercy "Marcy" 279 280  
     281  
 Nathan 210n  
 Nathaniel 206n 210n 211  
     279 279n 280 281  
 Rachel (Hoadley) 280  
     280n  
 Samuel 207n 280  
 Sarah (Lewis) 280  
 Silas 279 280 280n  
 Sybil (Jones) 280  
 William 206n 207 207n  
     209 211

**HOAR**

Leonard 260  
 Mary (Morgan) 260  
 Mercy/Mary 258 260  
     261

**HOBART**

Anne (Plomer) 137  
 Caleb 137  
 Edmund 137  
 family 137 137n  
 Mary (Eliot) 137  
 Thomas 137

**HODGES**

John 195

**HODGKINS**

Mary 293

**HOFF**

Henry B. 4 18 73n 78  
     84 154 163 222 232  
     244 245n 295n 301  
     302 305

**HOFMANN**

Margaret M. 8n

**HOGLE**

Lydia 228

**HOLBROOK**

Alice (Godfrey) 189 189n  
 family 189n  
 Peter 189

**HOLDEN**

Amey 34 34n 35n  
 Caroline 34 34n 35 35n  
 Catherine "Catey" 30 32  
     33 33n 34 34n 35  
     35n 36  
 Charles 33n  
 Eliza 34  
 family 33n 34 35n  
 John 33n  
 Margaret 32 33 33n  
 Randall 33n  
 Rose (\_\_\_\_) 33n  
 Thomas, Esq. 33 33n 35

**HOLLICK**

Martin E. 83 91 92 163  
     164 173 232 303

**HOLMAN**

Mary Campbell (Lovering)  
     138n 187n  
 Winifred Lovering 20n  
     48n 187n

**HOLMES**

family 238  
 Mary 238

**HOOVER**

Lois Payne 232

**HOPKINS**

family 102n 104n 106n  
     107n 108n 109n  
     212n 221n 243  
 Pardon 275n  
 Stephen 102n 104n 106n  
     107n 108n 109n  
     212n 221n 243

**HOPPIN**

Opportunity 74

**HORSLEY**

Margaret 134 135

**HORTON**

family 230

Sarah 100

**HOSKINS**Abigail (Godfrey) 190  
192 192n

Abigail (Stacey) 197n

family 192n 197n 198n

Henry 192 192n

Lydia 197n

Mary (Austin) 198

Mary (Cobb) 195 198

Samuel 197n 198 198n

Sarah (Caswell) 192

William 192 192n 195  
198 198n**HOUNSELL**

\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 6

**HOW**

Elijah 90

Eunice 90

Mary (Bellamy) 90

**HOWARD**

Asa 127n

family 234

Jacob Merritt 54 54n

Jane 14 14n

John 67 234

**HOWE**

Jeffrey 30n 233

**HOWELL**

George Rogers 41n

**HOWES**

John 117

Nathaniel 117

Robert 117

Sarah 117

**HOWLAND**

family 229 233

Henry 91

John 91

Joseph 91

**HOWMAN**

Elizabeth (Betterley) 12

**HOYT**

David Webster 19n

**HUBARD**

Edward 129n

**HUBBARD**

Ephraim 256n

Eugene 300

Jeremiah (Rev.) 178

**HUBBELL**

family 158 159

Marjorie F. 158

Mary Ann Walker 158

Richard 158 159

Sarah (Wakeman) 159

**HUCKENS/HUCKINS**

Hannah 102 102n

Hope (Chipman) 197n

Sarah (Pope) (Hinckley)  
102 102n 104 105n  
106n

Thomas 102 104

**HUCKLE**John (Rev.) 128n 132  
132nWinifred (Pilston) 132  
132n**HUDSON**

Henry A. 233

Mary Kay 233

**“HUES” [HUGHES]**

Humphrey 41

**HUFBAUER**

Virginia Knowles 220n

**HULL**

Edward 34n

family 230

Jacob 34 34n 35n

Robert W. 233

Sarah 287

**HUMBER**

Alice 165

**HUMES**

Gerry 152n

**HUNT**

“Easter”/Hester 70 71

Russ 300

**HUNTER**Joan A. 244 258 258n  
262n 263**HUNTINGTON**

Abigail (Lothrop) 243

E. B. 86n 90n

**HUNTLEY**

Eleanor (Clark) 262

family 262n

Hattie (Frost) 262 262n

John 262n

**HUNTLEY cont’d**

Levi 262 262n

Lucy (Clark) 262n

Robert 262n

Virgil W. 262n

“William (Robert)” 262

**HUNWICK**

Parnell 134

**HUSKETT**

Martha 285n

**HUSTON**

family 295n

Paul 295n

**HUTCHINS**

Enoch 293

family 293

Hopewell (Furbish) 293

Mary 293

Mary (Billing[s]) 292

**HUTCHINSON**

Ann (\_\_\_\_) 192n

Anne (Marbury) 155

family 192n

Hannah 192 192n

John R. 113

William 192n

**HYATT**

family 233

Mary 233

Mary (St. John) 233

Rebecca 233

Thomas 233

**HYDE**

family 60n 235

Susan 235

William 60n

**INGHAM**

Norman W. 45n 85n

**INGRAHAM**

Edward 197

Judith (Cobb) 195n

**INNES**

Elizabeth 146

**IRELAND**

Cicely 67 67n

family 302

Michael 67

**ISBELL**

Eleazer 209n

Hannah 209 209n

Robert 209n

**IVES**

Moses B. 29

**JACKSON**

family 236 302  
 Henry 236  
 Mary 194 194n

**JACOBS**

Clarence C. E. 122 122n  
 family 122n  
 Isabel R. (\_\_\_\_) 122n  
 Jeremiah 122n  
 Sarah A. (\_\_\_\_) 122 122n

**JACOBUS**

Donald Lines 38 38n  
 40n 42n 85n 87n  
 88n 89n 90n 144  
 144n 148n 155 194n  
 196n 197n 233 250n  
 280n 281n 287n  
 288n 294n

**JAMES**

Elizabeth 233  
 Gertrude M. 110n 111n  
 John 69n  
 Ruth 42  
 Sarah (Smyth) 133  
 Thomas (Rev.) 42

**JAMESON**

E. O. 5 5n 6n

**JARVIS**

Abigail (Church) 288 289  
 Electa 288 289 289n  
 family 289n  
 George A. 289n  
 Joseph (Dr.) 288

**JENKINS**

family 270n  
 John 270n  
 Sarah 270

**JENKS**

Margaret R. 64n

**JENNY/JENNEY**

Sarah 102

**JENSON**

Eva Beck 5n

**JERNEGAN**

Eleanor (Wentworth) 130  
 Elizabeth (Thompson) 130  
 132  
 Thomas 130 132

**JESSUP**

Harlan R. 233 234 236

**JEWELL**

family 237

**JEWETT**

Joseph 27n

**JOHNSON**

Abigail 90  
 Alice Everett 187n  
 Cornelius 280  
 Elizabeth (Adams) 296  
 Elizabeth (Lewis) 280  
 family 187n 280 281  
 281n  
 Hannah (Hoadley) (Beach)  
 279 280  
 Jesse 279 280  
 Joseph 221  
 Lyman 280 281  
 Mary 117 296  
 Mary (Foxy) (Hazard) 48n  
 Mercy "Marcy" (Hoadley)  
 279 280 281  
 Mercy (Nickerson) 221  
 Samuel 48n 296  
 Thomas 99

**JONES**

Alice M. (\_\_\_\_) 62n  
 Charles 233  
 Deborah (Palmer) 143  
 Eula 62n  
 family 233  
 Lewis 143  
 Margaret 142 143 145  
 Mary 196  
 Roderick Bissell 38 38n  
 Sybil 280  
 Thomas 176 189

**JONES-BAKER**

Doris 139n

**JORDAN**

Abigail (Pitcher) 50  
 Benjamin 47 48n 51  
 Charity 47 49 50 50n  
 51-53  
 Elizabeth 47 51  
 Esther/Hester 47 51 53  
 Esther or Naomi (Silvester)  
 3 4 52 53  
 family 3 4 47 48 48n  
 243  
 John 3 47 48 48n 51  
 52 53  
 Jonathan 47  
 Joseph 47 48n 50 51  
 Mary (Frizzell) 48  
 Naomi 47 51 52

**JORDAN cont'd**

Naomi or Esther (Silvester)  
 3 4 52 53  
 Samuel 50 50n  
 Sarah 47  
 Thomas 47 48n  
 \_\_\_\_ (Goodwife, wife of  
 John) 48

**JOSLINE**

\_\_\_\_ (Rev.) 132

**JOSLYN**

Roger D. 203n 273n

**JOY**

Charles Austen 296n  
 family 296n  
 Samuel 296n

**JOYCE**

Dorcas 270  
 family 269n 270n 272n  
 Hosea 269  
 John 269n 270n 272n  
 Martha 189 269 269n  
 270  
 Martha (\_\_\_\_) 269  
 Samuel 270

**KAISER**

Alison 305

**KAPLAN**

Justin 218n

**KAUFMANN**

Paulette Clark 238

**KEENE**

Derek 12n  
 Nathaniel 180

**KEENEY/KEENY**

family 50n  
 Mary 144

**KEFFORD/KEPHARDE**

Katherine (Eliot) 66

**KELLEY**

Emma Dunham 231  
 family 231  
 Louise H. 102n 103n  
 104n 105n 106n  
 107n 108n 109n  
 110n 111n 216n  
 217n 218n

**KEMPE**

Dorothy (Harris) 130 131  
 Edmund 130 131  
 Jane (Browne) 130  
 Matthew 130 131

**KEMPE** *cont'd*

Richard (Act. Gov.) 130  
131  
Robert 130

**KEMPTON**

Eva Belle 302

**KENDALL**

\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 132

**KENNEDY**

family 236  
John Fitzgerald (Pres.) 236

**KENT**

Alexander 251n  
Austin 252n  
"Catrone" [Katherine]  
(\_\_\_\_) 252n  
Christian (\_\_\_\_) 252n  
253 254 254n  
David 247-249 251 252n  
Edward 248 251n 252  
252n 253 253n  
Elizabeth 252n 253 253n  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 249  
Ellen (Pyle) 245 245n  
247 248 250 251  
254  
family 233 243 245 247-  
250 250n 251 251n  
252 252n 253 253n  
254 254n  
James 252  
Jane 252n 253 253n  
Jane (Brading) 252  
Joan 251  
Joan (\_\_\_\_) 252n  
Johanna 247 249 251  
John 243 245-250 250n  
251-254  
Josiah 233  
Julian 252n 253n  
Julian (\_\_\_\_) 253  
Katherine 252n 253  
253n  
Martha 247 249 250n  
251  
Mary 243 245-247 249  
250n 254  
Nicholas 252 252n 253  
254n  
"Olyff" [Olive?] 252n  
Rebecca 250n

**KENT** *cont'd*

Richard 243 245 245n  
246-250 250n 251  
251n 252 253 253n  
254  
Robert 252n  
Sarah 251n  
Stephen 243 245-250  
250n 251 252 252n  
253 253n 254  
Thomas 246-250 250n  
251 252 252n 253  
253n 254 254n

**KENY/KENNEY**

family 50n  
Grace 50 50n  
Jemima (Blackman) 50n  
Jonathan 50n

**KETTELLE**

Violet E. 273n 274n  
275n

**KETTLE**

Alice 274n  
Desire (Berry?) 274 274n  
Edward 189 272 273  
273n 274 274n  
Ephraim 275 275n  
family 273 273n 274  
274n 275n  
Giffe/Freegift 275 275n  
Lydia (Lincoln) 275  
Mansur 273 274 274n  
Mary 274  
Robert 273n  
Susanna (Godfrey) 189  
Susannah (Godfrey) 244  
272 273 273n 274  
274n  
Weltha (Godfrey) 273

**KIBBEY**

Apphia 184 185 185n

**KIEPURA**

Genevieve Tylee 44n

**KING**

Barzillai 108  
Constant (Burt) (Cobb)  
197 197n 198n  
Ebenezer 108  
Mercy (Merrick) 108

**KINGSTON**

Lydia (Hinckley) 108

**KITSON**

Alice 91 92

**KNAPP**

A. A. (Dr.) 257n  
Cyrus 244 255 255n  
256 257 257n  
Elvira (Stearns) 255n  
family 257 257n  
Frances 257n  
Hiram 255n 257  
Job 257 257n  
Lyman E. 255 255n 257  
Paul 257n  
Ruth (Reed) 257 257n  
Thankful (Stearns) 244  
255 255n 256 257

**KNIBLOE**

Ebenezer (Rev.) 108

**KNIGHT**

Alexander 116  
Anne (Tutty) 83 116 117  
family 113 237  
Richard 237

**KNOWLES/KNOLLES**

Alexander 233  
Barbara 220  
Elizabeth (James) 233  
family 220n 233  
Mercy 220  
Mercy (Freeman) 220  
Richard 220n  
Ruth 217  
Samuel 220

**KOWALLIS**

Bart Joseph 233

**KRUSE**

Barbara 158

**KULL**

Nell M. 256n 257n

**KYD**

Agnes (Eliot?) 66

**LADD**

Rhoda (English) 186n

**LAINHART**

Ann Smith 14n 16n 17n  
48n 73 84 172n  
173n 233

**LAMAR**

Christine L. 233

**LAMB**

Abigail (Pattee) 163 199  
200 202  
family 201-203 203n

**LAMB** *cont'd*

James 163 199 200  
 200n 201 201n 202  
 203 203n  
 John 200n 203  
 John Alexander 201 203  
 John S. 203 203n  
 Joseph 203n  
 Judith (Austin) 200n 202  
 202n 203 203n  
 Ruth (Spearin) 203 203n  
 \_\_\_\_\_ (unnamed dau. of  
 James) 203

**LAMBERT**

David Allen 48n 50n  
 233 257n 305

**LAMPHERE**

*see also* LANPHEAR

**LANE**

Delight 284  
 Electa 284 284n  
 Elijah 285  
 family 285n  
 Mercy (Scarritt) 285 285n

**LANGFORD**

family 232

**LANGLOIS**

Andrew P. 106n 215n  
 233

**LANPHEAR**

Averina (Vibert) 232  
 family 157 229 232  
 George 229 232

**LANSALLE**

Andron/Audron 116  
 family 116n  
 George 116 116n  
 John 116  
 Richard 116  
 William 116

**LATHROP**

Alan 54n 151n  
 family 86n 90n 230  
*see also* LOTHROP

**LAUN**

Carol 233

**LAWRENCE**

Edward 128n  
 Elizabeth (Crispe) 17  
 George 3 15 16 16n 17  
 John 16  
 Mary (Hemenway) 3 15  
 16 16n 17

**LAY**

John 44 46n  
 John, 3rd 145

**LE NEVE**

\_\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 168n

**LEA**

James H. 113

**LEACH**

Agnes 99  
 Alice (\_\_\_\_) 99  
 Ann (Stedman) 206n  
 Clement 99  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 98  
 Elizabeth (Mileham) 98  
 99

F. Phelps 99  
 family 83 98 98n 99  
 100 100n 243

Frances 99  
 Hannah (\_\_\_\_) 99  
 Henry 100  
 Iddithe [Edith?] 98n  
 John 98 98n 99 100  
 100n

Joseph 167  
 Lawrence 83 98 98n 99  
 100 100n 243

Margaret 100  
 Margaret (Webb) 98

Mary 100n  
 Rachel 100  
 Richard 99 100 100n  
 Robert 99 100

Samuel 99  
 Sarah (Conant) 100 100n  
 Sarah (Fuller?) 100 100n  
 Simeon 98n  
 Susan (\_\_\_\_) 98n  
 Thomas 98n

**LEANARSON**

John 92  
 Samuel 92

**LEAVENS**

Peter 16

**LECLERC**

Michael J. 3 4 15 17  
 18 22 84 232 301

**LEE**

Rebecca 268  
 Samuel (Rev.) 268  
 \_\_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_), "the Widow"  
 71

**LEECH**

Deborah (Brockway) 143-  
 145  
 \_\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 144

**LEGAT**

John 176

**LEONARD**

family 235  
 James 269  
 James, Jr. 190  
 John 252n 253n

**LESTER**

Abigail (Scarritt) 209 210  
 210n 211 276 277  
 281  
 Andrew 206n 209 276  
 Ann (Stedman) 163 204-  
 206 209 209n 276  
 Benjamin 163 204-206  
 206n 209 209n 276  
 Bennet 210  
 Christian 277  
 Daniel 205 210 210n  
 211 276 276n 277  
 281

David 205  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) (Plumley)  
 205  
 family 205 206 206n  
 211n 276 276n 277

Hannah 277

Isaac 205

John 205

Jonathan 205

Mary (Scarritt) 276n

Mary (Wells) 276

Thomas 206n

Timothy 205

**LEVERETT**

John 43 141n  
 Sarah (\_\_\_\_) 141n

**LEVINE**

Rachel (Sherf) 228

**LEWIS**

Eldad (Capt.) 288  
 Elizabeth 280  
 Melatiah 270  
 Sarah 280

**LIBBY**

Charles Thornton 48n 91n  
 164n 176n 177n  
 179n 180n

**LIDGETT**

Elizabeth 172 172n 268

**LIMAS**

Benjamin 31 31n

**LINCOLN**

George 175n

Lydia 275

**LINDSAY**

Content 299

**LINDSLEY**

Abraham 283

**LING**

Benjamin 116n

John 117

**LINTON**

family 18

Richard 18

**LIPPITT**

Abraham 25

Africa 27 30 31 31n  
32 32n 36 36n 118

118n 119 121 121n

122 123n

Ann Celia 24 27 32n

122 122n 124 125

125n 126 126n 127

127n

Caesar 24 24n 25 25n

26 27 30 30n 31

31n 32 32n 33

121n

Catherine "Catey" (Holden)

30 32 33 33n 34

34n 35 35n 36

Collect 25

Cuff 25

Dorcas (\_\_\_\_) 4 23 24

24n 25 25n 26 26n

27 27n 28-30 30n

31 31n 32 34 36

83 118 119 121

121n 122 123 123n

126 126n 127

family 4 24 24n 25n 26

27 27n 30 30n 31n

33 35n 83 118 122

123 126 126n 127

Harriet G. (Spywood) 30

118 118n 119-121

123n 125n

Jeremiah 27 32n 35 36

36n 119 122

John 25

**LIPPITT cont'd**

Joseph 26 27 30 32 32n

33 33n 34-36

Moses 25

Murry 24n 25n 32n

121n

Patience 24 24n 27 28

32 32n 36 36n

Patience (East) 32n 121n

Patience (Lippitt) 121

121n 122 122n 123

123n 124 125 125n

126 126n 127

Richard 122

Sarah (Daley) 25

Thomas 27 30 31 31n

36 119 122

Thomas G. 31n

Will 32n

William 24n 25n 32n

121n

\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 25

**LISCOMB**

Benjamin 52

Charity 51

Charity (Jordan) 49 50

50n 51-53

Ebenezer/Eleazer 48n

Elizabeth 52

Elizabeth (Neal) 50n

family 48n 51 53 243

Grace (Keny) 50 50n

Hannah (Hazard) 48n

John 48n

Naomi 51

Philip 47 48 48n 49

50 50n 51-53 243

Susanna (\_\_\_\_) 48n

William 48n

**LIVINGSTON**

\_\_\_\_ (Maj.) 143n

**LLOYD**

family 173n

**LOCKE**

Anna 236

family 236

Hannah 236

Moses 236

Robert A., Jr. 234

**LOCKLIN/LAUCHLAN**

Anne (Allen) 173 173n

Samuel 173 173n

Thomas 173

**LOMBARD**

Abigail 271 271n

**LORD**

Ebenezer 173n

family 231

Jane (\_\_\_\_) 173n

Myra 201n

**LOTHROP**

Abigail 243

Catherine 90

Ednah (Moseley) 90

Elizabeth (Waterhouse)

86n

family 86n 90n

Israel 90

Israel, Jr. 90

Joseph 86n

Mary (Fellows) 90

Surphila 263

*see also* LATHROP**LOUNSBURY**

Abigail (Thomas) 20n

Elizabeth (Pennoyer) 20

family 20n

Mary 20

Raymond H. 20n

Richard 20

\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 20n

**LOVE**

Christiana (Taft) 59

Elizabeth 169n

family 59n

Rebecca 59 59n

William 59

**LOVEJOY**

family 83 100

John 83 100

**LOVELL**

Elizabeth (Silvester) 52

John, Sr. 52

**LOVETT**

Elizabeth 299

**LOVICK**

John 14 14n

**LOW**

family 237

**LUCAS**

James W. 193n

**LUCE**

Remembrance 272

**LUDDINGTON**

William 208



**LUDLOW**

Jane (Pyle) 245n  
 Roger 245 245n  
 Thomas 245n

**LUMPKIN**

Thomasine 215

**LUPTON**

Joseph 221  
 Mercy (Twining) 221

**LUSCOMB**

*see also* LISCOMB

**LUSTENBERGER**

Anita A. 84 106n

**LUTI**

Vincent 118n

**LYNES**

Martha A. 234

**LYON**

Abigail 182 182n

**MacEWEN**

Andrew B. W. 20n

**MacGUNNIGLE**

Bruce C. 234

**MacKENZIE**

family 233

**MACKENZIE**

Carrie C. 299

**MACY**

Harry, Jr. 234

**MADDOCKS**

Llewellyn M. 236

**MADDIX**

J. H. (Rev.) 60  
 Maria L. (Peck) 60

**MAGOON**

Vesta Knapp 257n

**MAGUIRE**

Jean 234

**MAHLER**

Leslie 48n 83 87n 113  
 116n 117 156 234  
 245 245n 246

**MAKEPEACE**

Abigail (Tisdale) 193  
 Deborah 194  
 family 106n 193n  
 Lydia 193n  
 Mary 194  
 Priscilla 194  
 Remember 194  
 Russell 106n 193n  
 Susannah 193 193n 194  
 William 193 193n 194

**MAKER**

James 220  
 Mercy (Smith) 220 221

**MALDEN**

Alice 69n

**MALTBY**

John A. 234

**MANNING**

Georgiana Way 261n  
 263n

**MANSFIELD**

Mary 292

**MANSUR**

Elizabeth (Brooks) 273  
 family 273  
 Jacob C. 59  
 Martha (Ray) (Place) 59  
 59n 60n  
 Robert 273

**MANWARING**

Charles W. 40n 41n  
 142n 147n 243

**MARBURY**

Anne 155  
 family 155  
 Katherine 92n 155

**MARRETT**

family 234  
 Susan (Wolfenden) 234  
 Thomas 234

**MARSH**

Charity (Stearns) 257  
 Jesse 257  
 Robert 167 171

**MARSHALL**

Edmund 232  
 Elizabeth 83 88 89 89n  
 90 301  
 family 74 232 302  
 George W. 168n  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_) (Sharswood)  
 88  
 Mary (Stebbins) 88  
 Thomas 88 88n 194

**MARSTON**

family 22n  
 Manasseh 22  
 Mercy (Pierce) 22  
 Susanna 22

**MARTIN**

David Kendall 234  
 family 74  
 Joseph L. 34n

**MARTIN** *cont'd*

Phebe (Bisby) (Bracy) 234  
 Samuel 234  
 Stephen 124

**MARVIN**

Samuel 46n

**MASON**

\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 163 164 171

**MATHER**

Cotton (Rev.) 232  
 Increase (Rev.) 302  
 Rose 285n  
 Samuel (Rev.) 232

**MATHEW**

Linda L. 234

**MATHEWS**

Barbara Jean 234 235

**MATHEWSON**

Comfort (Pearce) 228

**MATTHEW**

H.G.C. 131n

**MATTOON**

Jerusha 288

**MAXSON**

family 235  
 Jonathan 235  
 June 235

**MAY**

Abigail (Lyon) 182 182n  
 Abigail (Prince) 181n 182  
 182n 184  
 Betsey 182  
 Betsy (Strickland) 185  
 185n  
 David 182  
 Eleazer 163 181 181n  
 182 182n 183 183n  
 184 184n 185n 186n  
 Elotia 183 184 184n  
 Erastus 181 182n 183-  
 185 185n  
 Esther (\_\_\_\_) 182  
 family 163 181 181n  
 182n 183 184 186n  
 Hannah (Smith) 181n  
 Jasper 182  
 Jean 215n 216n 217n  
 John 182 182n  
 John Franklin 182n  
 Laura 182  
 Loring 182  
 Moses 181n

**MAY** *cont'd*

Nancy 163 181 181n  
183-185 185n  
Nathaniel 182  
Samuel 182 182n  
Sophia 183 184 184n  
185 185n  
Susan 163 181 183 184  
186 186n  
William 181 182 182n  
William Spear 182  
\_\_\_\_ (poss. unnamed child  
of Eleazer) 184 185

**MAYO**

Barbara (Knowles) 220  
Charles E. 215n 216n  
217n  
Elizabeth 110  
family 215n 216n 217n  
Harry L. 216n  
John (Rev.) 215n 216n  
217n  
Jonathan 216n  
Joseph 212  
Mary 101 102 103 105  
215 221  
Mercy 220  
Ruth 216n  
Ruth (\_\_\_\_) 216 216n  
Samuel 215  
Sarah 103  
Thankful (Twining) 216n  
Thomas 220  
Thomasine (Lumpkin) 215

**MAYO-RODWICK**

Jean (May) 215n 216n  
217n

**McCLEAN**

*see also* McLEAN

**McCLOUD**

family 230

**McCLURE**

Rhonda R. 84

**McCOLGAN**

John J. 235

**McCRACKEN**

George Englert 20n 113  
113n  
Mabel Rae Wilkinson 282n

**McDONALD**

Cynthia (\_\_\_\_) 58n  
F. A. 58n

**McDONNELL**

Michael (Sir) 13n

**McGRATH**

Anne 8n  
Lawrence 3 8 14  
Patricia A. (Cameron) 235

**McINTIRE**

Helen Annette 148n  
Robert Henry 148n

**McLEAN**

Abigail (Strickland) 282  
Archibald 281 282  
Daniel 61 61n 211 281  
282  
family 61n 281 282  
282n  
James 281 282 282n  
Maclean W. 104n 195n  
215n 220n 269 270n  
272n  
Maria Annettie (Stump) 61  
61n  
Mary 282  
Mary (Scarritt) 210 210n  
211 281 281n 282

**MEAD**

Mary 59 59n

**MEAR**

Thomas 167

**MEDLYCOTT**

Mervyn (Sir) 95n

**MEGGISON**

Michael Thomas 235

**MEIGS**

Mary Kolb 230

**MELNYK**

Marcia Yannizze 4 54  
54n 64 84 149

**MERRICK**

Alice (Freeman) 109  
Barbara Lambert 103n  
220n 221n  
family 110n  
George Bryon 110n  
Mercy 108  
Nathaniel 109  
Ruth 106 109 110 112  
Sarah 221

**MERRIMAN**

Eliasaph 288  
Eunice 288  
Jerusha (Mattoon) 288

**METCALFE**

Walter C. 131n 133n  
134n 168n 301

**METSCH**

Patricia A. 83 93 97

**MEW**

Ellis 116n  
Sarah 116n

**MICHEL**

Elizabeth (Williamson)  
138n  
John 138n  
Mary 134 135 138  
138n  
Thomas 138 138n 139

**MICKLETHWAITE**

Nathaniel 117  
\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 117

**MILEHAM/MYLAM/****MILAM**

Agnes 99  
Alice 99  
Andrew 99  
Elizabeth 98 99  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 99  
family 99  
John 99

**MILESI**

family 239

**MILLARD**

Hannah 299

**MILLER**

Alila May 156  
Charles S. 286n  
Experience 260  
family 138n  
Frances Helen 138n  
John 115  
Josiah 220  
Julie Potter 235  
Sarah (\_\_\_\_) (Crosby)  
215n

**MILLET**

John 70 71  
Katherine (Wood) (Eliot)  
70 71

**MILLIKEN**

Anna (Andrews) (Milliken)  
228  
family 228

**MILLINGTON**

David 54 228  
Eunice (Doolittle) 54 56

**MILLINGTON** *cont'd*

family 4 54 54n 55  
 56n 228  
 Jacob 55n  
 John 54 54n 55 56  
 56n 228  
 John, Jr. 55n  
 Lydia (Hogle) 228  
 Mary 228  
 Mary (Gardiner) 228  
 Mercy (Crosby) 220  
 Phebe/Phoebe 4 54-57  
 62 62n 63n 64 64n  
 84 149 149n  
 Rufus 54 56  
 Sarah (Smith) 54n 56n  
 Solomon 54

**MILLS**

Alice 69  
 Blyth (Eliot) 68 69  
 family 238  
 Joan 69  
 John 69 72 238  
 Philip 66  
 William 69

**MINER**

Jean 58n

**MINOR**

Clement 45n

**MINTER**

Hannah (Teague) 86n

**MITCHELL**

Elizabeth 42n  
 Georgia Drew 259n 262n

**MOHR**

Ralph S. 29n

**MONCK**

Thomas 253

**MONDAYE/MUNDAY**

family 170n  
 Susanna 169 170 171  
 171n

**MOODY**

family 235  
 John 167  
 Robert (Dr.) 235  
 Robert Earle 177n

**MOOR**

Lucy (Scarritt) 285n  
 Richard R. 285n

**MOORE**

Deborah (Wilson) 291  
 297

**MOORE** *cont'd*

Elizabeth (Fernald) 297  
 family 302  
 John 291 297  
 Samuel 297  
 Sarah (Cutt) 297  
 Susan Hardman 302 303  
 Walter 252n

**MORANT**

Philip 129n 131n

**MOREHOUSE**

David 113n 235  
 family 233  
 Mary (Bouton) 233

**MORGAN**

Frances (Knapp) 257n  
 Mary 260  
 Mary (Phippen) (Wallis)  
 238

Robert 238

Samuel 238

**MORIARTY**

George Andrews, Jr. 43n  
 66n 143n 144n 179n

**MORILL**

Mary 231

**MORSE**

family 74

**MOSELEY**

Ednah 90  
 Increase 90  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_) 90

**MOSS**

Christopher (Capt.) 268

**MOTLEY/MATLEY/****MATTLE**

Anne 87n

**MOTT**

Deborah 144  
 Esther Whitney 3 8 14  
 Experience 144  
 family 143n 144n  
 Hannah 144  
 John 143 144  
 Lydia 144  
 Margaret (\_\_\_\_) 143  
 Mary 144  
 Mary (Brockway) 143  
 144  
 Mary (Shooter) 143  
 Nathaniel 143 143n 144  
 144n  
 Samuel 143 144

**MOUNTFORD**

Ann 136

**MOWRY**

Arthur May 28n

**MUDGE**

family 231  
 Jarvis 231

**MULLINS**

Priscilla 8

**MULREY**

Sharon Groves 235

**MUNGER**

Donna Bingham 76

**MUNNINGS**

Takeheed 74

**MUNRO**

Harry (Capt.) 77

**MYERS**

Marya C. 235  
 Patty Barthell 304

**NAHAS**

Susan 203n

**NATIVE AMERICANS**

Tatamanucke 92  
 \_\_\_\_ (female Indian  
 smallpox patient in  
 Spywood household)  
 119n

**NEAL**

Elizabeth 50n

**NEEDHAM**

family 185n  
 Naomi 185

**NEGUS**

Isaac 189

**NELLIS**

Eric 73

**NELSON**

Dorothy (Stapleton) 181n  
 Elizabeth (Tailor) 173n  
 family 181n  
 Glade Ian 83 101 107n  
 112 163 212 213n  
 243  
 John 173n  
 Margaret 173 173n  
 Martha 194 301  
 Thomas 181n

**NERONSKY**

Brenda S. 235

**NEVINS**

Hannah 202

**NEWBURY**

Nathaniel, Jr. 205

**NEWCOMB**

family 137n

**NEWMAN**

family 74

**NEWTON**

Clair Alonzo 17n

Sally 238

**NICHOLAS**

John 169

**NICHOLS**

Abigail Taylor Amory 263

Alice 274n

Alice (Kettle?) 274n

Drusilla 64 64n 152n

Joann H. 235

Stephen 64n

**NICHOLSON**

Frederick J. 235

**NICKERSON**

Ansell 111

Dorcas (Sparrow) 111

Ebenezer 110

Elizabeth (Mayo) 110

family 110n 111n

Hester 271

Lydia 106 109

Lydia (\_\_\_\_) 109

Mary (Bangs) 213 214

Mary (Snow) 221

Mercy 110 221

Nathaniel 213 214

Nicholas 109

Ruth (Hinckley) 111

Sparrow 111

Thankful (\_\_\_\_) 213

Thomas 111

William 110n 221

**NILES**

Abigail 145

Elizabeth (Jordan) 47

family 142n

**NOBLE**

John 175n

**NODES**

George 138

**NORCROSS**

family 233

Henry F. 233

**NORTH**

family 237

**NORTHUP**

family 230

**NORTON**

Bonus 297

family 74 237 297

Joanna 297

John 291 297

Josiah 297

Mary 297

Mary (Goodhue) 297

Rebecca 297

Rebecca (Wilson) 291

292 297

Samuel 297

Vera 107n

**NOTT**

Hannah 234

**NOURSE**

Henry S. 18n 19n 20n

**NOYES**

Moses (Rev.) 46n

Sybil 48n 91n 164n

176n 179n 180n

**NUTT**

Anne 235

**NUTTER**

Mary 172

**NYLANDER**

Jane C. 235

**OAT-JUDGE**

Patty 235

**ODELL**

family 228

Jacob 228

Mary (Millington) 228

Pat (Combs) 228

**ODIORNE**

Patricia L. 235

**OGLE**

Samuel (Gov.) 75

**O'KELLEY/O'KILLEA/****O'KILLEY**

family 232

Sarah 111

**OLCOTT**

family 235

Thomas 235

**OLMSTED**

family 237

Silas 237

\_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_) 237

**OLNEY**

Discovered 74

Elizabeth 74

**OLSON**

LaRue 235

Les 235

**ORCUTT**

Samuel (Rev.) 283n 286n

287n

**ORGAN**

Mary 230

**OSGOOD**

Christopher 246

Ellen (Pyle) (Kent) 245n

247 248 250 251

254

family 246n

Peter 247

Richard 247

**OSTWALD**

Patricia St. Clair 83 85

90 301

**OTIS**

Amos 101n 102n 104

104n 216n 271n

**OTTO**

Julie Helen 84 235

**OXENBRIDGE**

Theodora 48

**PABODIE**

William 92

**PACKARD**

family 236

Jael 191 192n

Nathaniel 236

Samuel 192n

**PADDOCK**

Robert 92

Zachariah 92

**PAGE**

B. (Capt.) 33

Polly 255n

Prudence 283 283n

Sarah 46n

**PAIGE**

Lucius 138n

**PAINE**

Barnabas 213

Hannah (Huckins) 102

102n

Hannah (Shaw) 104

Joseph 102 102n

**PAINE** *cont'd*

Josiah 102n 104 104n  
 105n 107n 109n 110  
 110n 111n 112 112n  
 Lydia 104  
 Mercy 221  
 Patience (Freeman) 221  
 Samuel 221  
 Sarah 102  
 Thomas 104  
 William 74

**PALFREY**

Jane (\_\_\_\_) 137  
 John Gorham 41n

**PALMER**

Charles J. 288n  
 Deborah 143  
 Henry 143n  
 John 74  
 Katherine (\_\_\_\_) 143n

**PARISH**

family 108n  
 John 108n  
 Joseph 108 108n  
 Roswell 108n  
 Ruth (Hinckley) 108

**PARK**

family 229  
 Isabel 137  
 Richard 137n  
 Rick 84  
 William D. 213n

**PARKE**

Andy 258n

**PARKER**

Dorothy Farrington 196n  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 17  
 family 17n 74 231  
 Jacob 15 16 17 17n  
 John 17 17n  
 Sarah (Chandler) (Cleaves)  
 (Stevens) 17n  
 Thankful (Hemenway) 15  
 16 17 17n

**PARKHURST**

Charles Dyer 88n 206n  
 276n 277 277n

**PARMENTER**

Leah (Saunders) (Wheatly)  
 137n  
 Robert 137 137n

**PARNELL**

William 66

**PARRIS**

Samuel (Rev.) 22n

**PARSONS**

Abigail (\_\_\_\_) 231  
 Ann 10 11 13 14  
 Elihu 291 294  
 Elizabeth 292 294  
 Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 294  
 Frances (Usher) 172 172n  
 Hannah 294  
 John 294  
 Joseph 172n 294  
 Mary 294  
 Ruth 294  
 Ruth (Wilson) 291 294  
 Samuel 287  
 Sarah 262  
 Susanna 294

**PARTRICK**

Ellen (\_\_\_\_) 232  
 family 232  
 Stephen 232

**PARTRIDGE**

Elizabeth 216

**PATCH**

family 93

**PATERWIC**

Stephen 235

**PATTEE**

Abigail 163 199 200  
 202  
 Abigail (\_\_\_\_) 199  
 Asa (Lieut.) 199-201  
 Betty 199  
 Elizabeth (Scribner) 199  
 202  
 family 199 199n 237  
 Hannah 199  
 Hannah (Dow) 199  
 John 199-201  
 Mary (Hadley) 199  
 Meriell 199  
 Peter 199 199n 202  
 Rhoda 199  
 Richard 199  
 Susannah 199  
 Zephaniah 199

**PATTEN**

Matthew 163 199 199n

**PATTERSON**

D. Williams 39n 140n  
 142n 143n 144n  
 148n

**PAULICK**

Michael R. 236

**PAXTON**

Edmund 168

**PAYNE**

Audrey 117  
 Ed 236

**PAYSON**

Edward 138  
 family 138  
 Mary (Eliot) 138

**PAYTON**

John (Rev.) 129

**PEABODY**

Nathaniel 173n

**PEACH**

Joy F. (Hartwell) 236

**PEACOCK**

Lettice 135

**PEAKE**

William 70

**PEARCE**

Mary 177

**PEARSON**

Charlotte 278n  
 Ralph E. 204 204n 206  
 209n 278 278n 282n  
 284n 285n 286n 287n

**PECK**

Carrie 60  
 family 60 60n  
 John (Rev.) 60  
 Joseph 46n  
 Maria L. 60  
 Marilla G. 60 60n  
 Mary (Rounds) 57 60  
 Mary (White?) 60  
 Nathan Rounds (Rev.) 60  
 Sabra (Rounds) 60  
 William E. 60 60n

**PECKHAM**

Stephen F. 92n

**"PEEC"**

"Jonne" [Joan] 253

**PEET**

Elizabeth 13

**PEIRCE**

Ebenezer Weaver (Gen.)  
 187 187n 188n 192n  
 193n 269 269n

**PELL**

family 74

**PELLETREAU**

William S. 107n 108n

**PEMBER**

Agnes (Way) (Harris) 89

Elizabeth (Hackley) 87n  
89

Elizabeth (Turner) 89

Thomas 89

**PENDERY**

Joyce S. 159 236

**PENDLETON**

family 74

**PENNIMAN**

family 136 136n

James 136 136n

Lydia (Eliot) 136

**PENNOYER**

Elizabeth 20

family 20n

**PEPPER**

Apphia (Freeman) 221

Isaac 221

Mercy 221

Solomon 213

**PERCIVAL**

Jane (Shelley) (Dowse)  
167 169 169n 171

Philip 169

**PERKINS**

Abigail 182

Ebenezer 272

family 229 272 272n

George Augustus 272n

Hannah (Safford) 272

"Ignatious" 229

John 272n

Mehitable (Godfrey) 270  
272 272n

Newman 272 272n

Oliver 272n

Ruth 229

Steven G. 272n

**PERRIGO**

James 191

**PERRY**

Alfred 230

family 230

John Lee 230

**PERSON**

Rebecca 46n

**PETCHEY/PITCHEY**

Elizabeth (Alden) 71n

**PHELPS**

Paul B. 285n

**PHILLIMORE**

W.P.W. 93n 94 94n

95n

**PHILLIPS**

Anne 170

Bridget 167 170 171

Edward 170

Edward Wallace 236

family 156

George (Rev.) 156

Jacob 22

James 188 188n

John 91n 170

Marion Grumman 155

Mary (\_\_\_\_) 167 170  
171 188 188n 189

Sarah (Rea) 22

Silence 21 22

Susan 167 170 171

Susan (\_\_\_\_) 170

William 188n

\_\_\_\_ 169-171

**PHINNEY**

family 111n

Gershom 111 111n

Lydia B. 195n

Rebecca (Griffith) 111

Ruth (Hinckley) (Nicker-  
son) (Crowell) 111

Thankful (Clark) 111

**PHIPPE**

Nichols 6

**PHIPPEN**

Mary 238

**PICKERING**

Abby Bemis 262

Anna 259n

George (Rev.) 259 262

Mary (Bemis) 262

**PIERCE**

Abiah 18 18n

Abiah (Pierce) 18n

Frederick Clifton 263n  
295n

John 18

Marilla G. (Peck) 60 60n

Mehitabel 18n

Mercy 22

Parnell (\_\_\_\_) 18

Ralph (Rev.) 60

Richard D. 22n 100n

**PIERPONT**

family 154 238

James 154

James (Rev.) 154

John 154

**PIKE**

Thomas 202n

**PILSTON**

Richard 132

Winifred 132 132n

Winifred (Eliot) 132 132n

**PINKHAM**

family 232

**PIRRY/PYRRY**

Christopher 69n

Joan 69n

**PITCHER**

Abigail 50

**PITTS**

Samuel 190

**PIZZIFERRI**

Shirley M. 193n

**PLACE**

Emerson R. 59

Martha (Ray) 59 59n  
60n

**PLANE**

Ann Marie 273n

**PLASDEN**

Audrey (Dawborne) 116  
117

family 116

William 116

**PLIMPTON**

Elizebeth Bull 86n 143n  
146n

**PLOMER**

Anne 137

**PLUMB**

family 286n 287n

H. B. 286n 287n

Jeremiah 284

Lucretia (Scarritt) 284

286 286n

Mary (Atkins) 286 287

Samuel 284 287 287n

Sarah (Scarritt) 284 287  
287n

Simeon 286 287

Solomon 284 286

Sylvia 286

**PLUMLEY**

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 205

**POLLARD**

family 238  
Thomas 238 299

**POOR**

\_\_\_\_ (Gen.) 201

**POPE**

Mary 137  
Sarah 102 102n 104  
105n 106n 217 218  
Sarah (Jenny) 102  
Thomas 102 214 218  
\_\_\_\_ (Rev. Mr.) 246

**PORTER**

Harold F., Jr. 275n  
Remember (Makepeace)  
194

**POST**

family 229  
Stephen 229

**POTTER**

family 74

**POULTER**

family 137n  
John 137  
Mary (Pope?) 137  
Rachel (Eliot) 137

**POWELL**

William S. 14n

**PRATT**

Enoch 219n  
Harvey Hunter 299  
Peter 148

**PRECHTEL-KLUSKENS**

Claire 236

**PRENCE/PRINCE**

family 220n  
Mercy 220n  
Thomas 220n

**PRENDERGAST**

family 229

**PRENTIS**

Stephen 89

**PRENTISS**

Charles G. 183

**PRESTON**

Belle 269n  
family 18n 269n  
Mary Isabella 18n

**PRICE**

William S., Jr. 9n

**PRICHARD**

Katharine A. 283n

**PRINCE**

Abigail 181n 182 182n  
184  
Abigail (Perkins) 182  
John 220n  
Mercy 220n  
Stephen 182

**PROVOOST**

Elizabeth (Wakeman)  
(Denny) 233

**PULLEN**

family 114  
Rose (\_\_\_\_) 114

**PULLIVER**

Edward 129 129n  
Jane (\_\_\_\_) 129 129n

**PULSIFER**

David 52n 91n 137n  
family 302

**PURDY**

Jessie Whitmore Patten  
137n

**PURPLE**

Edward 231  
family 231

**PUTNAM**

Eben 33n

**PYE**

“Habiathia” [Abiah] 113  
113n 114

**PYLE**

Edward 247  
Ellen 245 245n 247  
248 250 251 254  
family 245n 251 254  
Jane 245n  
Richard 245n 250  
Thomas 245n  
\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 246 247

**PYNCHON**

family 133n  
Hannah 133  
Hannah/Anna (Eliot) 132  
133  
John 133 133n  
Sarah 133  
William 133n

**QUARLES**

Priscilla 132

**QUIMBY**

Andrew M. 261  
Elizabeth S. (Frost) 261  
261n

**QUIMBY** *cont'd*

Hannah (Thrasher) 261  
Moses 261

**QUIMBY/QUINBY**

family 261n

**QUINBY**

Henry Cole 261n

**QUINCY**

Edmund 137

**QUINLIN**

Michael P. 236

**RADASCH**

Arthur H. 188n  
Katharine W. 188n

**RADER**

Michael 251n

**RAIMO**

John W. 164n 171n  
172n

**RAMSAY**

G. D. 253n

**RAND**

T. J. 236

**RANDALL**

H. W. 123  
Oran E. 255n 256n

**RANDELL**

Kent 236

**RANSOM**

Susanna 90

**RAPAPORT**

Diane 78 177n 236

**RAWSON**

Jonathan 229

**RAY**

Abigail (Wyman) 58  
Albert 59n  
Albert Henry 59  
Armina 59  
Aurilla/Aurelia/Orilla  
(Rounds) 57 58 58n  
59n  
Byron 58 59n  
Caroline “Carrie” Victory  
(Ferguson) 59n  
Daniel 22n 58 58n 59n  
family 59n  
Hester 59  
Joseph West 22n  
Martha 59 59n  
Mary 59 59n  
Rebecca (Love) 59 59n  
Susan (\_\_\_\_) 59

**RAY** *cont'd*

Wilber D. 59  
Willard 59 59n  
William 58

**RAY/REA**

family 22n

**RAYNOR**

Adam 207 208 279  
Edward 167 169 171  
Mary (Hoadley) 207 207n  
\_\_\_\_ (Dowse) 167 169 171

**REA**

Sarah 22

**REA/RAY**

family 22n

**READ**

family 20n  
Mary (\_\_\_\_) 20  
Sarah 20  
Thomas 20

**REDDINGTON**

Abraham 230  
family 230  
John 230

**REED**

Edgar H. 193n 194n  
Paul C. 245n  
Ruth 257 257n

**REEVES**

Ann T. 190n 220n

**REID**

Nancy Thacher 270n

**REIK**

Connie 236

**REMICK**

John 297 297n

**REMINGTON**

family 238  
Gordon L. 74 236

**RENDALL**

Henry 65

**RENNELL [REYNOLDS?]**

James 92

**RENSLOW**

\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 55n

**REVERE**

Paul 23n

**REYNOLDS**

Alice (Kitson) 91 92  
family 83 91 92  
James 92  
Job 92  
John 40 44 92 274

**REYNOLDS** *cont'd*

William 83 91 91n 92  
92n

**RHODES**

family 86n  
Howard J. 86n  
Susan 211n

**RICH**

Frederick S. 108n 218n  
Mercy (Knowles) 220  
Thomas 220

**RICHARD**

Samuel (Capt.) 201

**RICHARDSON**

Douglas 131n 133n  
137n  
Joseph 292  
Judith (Weeks) (Gribble)  
292

**RICHIER**

Bridget (\_\_\_\_) 167 171

**RICHMOND**

Abigail (Rogers) 190  
family 189n 190n  
John 189n 190 190n  
Mary 189 189n 190  
190n 191  
Susannah (Hayward) 190  
Thomas 190n

**RICKS**

Charity (Silvester) 52 52n  
family 52  
John 52 52n  
William 52

**RIDER**

Mary (Sunderland?) 217

**RIESS**

Warren C. 5n

**RISING**

Marsha Hoffman 236

**RIVERS**

Antoine 64  
George 29  
Lewis N. 64n  
Ursula (Freeman) 63n 64  
64n

**RIX**

family 52n  
Guy S. 52n

**ROACH**

Marilynne K. 22n

**ROAKE**

Robert Charles 115

**ROBERTS**

Danielle L. 64n  
Gary Boyd 5n 75 84  
236 237  
James A. 107n 108n  
109n  
Sarah Jane 61

**ROBERTSON**

Florance L. K. 50n

**ROBINSON**

Caleb 289 289n  
James 147  
Sarah (Scarritt) 289  
\_\_\_\_ ("Goodman") 147

**ROBY**

Henry 176

**ROCKWELL**

Abigail (\_\_\_\_) 237  
family 237  
Kenneth W. 237

**RODGERS**

Robert H. 18n 237

**ROE**

Edward (Rev.) 166

**ROGERS**

Abiah 19 19n 20 20n  
Abiah (Pierce) 18 18n  
Abigail 18 20 190  
Abigail (Trescott) (Weeks)  
19 21  
Bathsheba 18 20  
Curtis 237  
Daniel 21  
Dorcas 21  
Dorcas (\_\_\_\_) 3 17 19-  
21 22n  
Elizabeth (Hemenway) 3  
4 15 17 17n 21  
Elizabeth (Swaine) 115  
family 3 4 17 18 19n  
20n 21 190n 220n  
233 301  
Hannah (Skinner) 21  
Henry 115  
Ichabod 18 19 301  
Israel 20 20n  
Jehosaphat 18 20 20n  
Jeremiah 3 4 15 17 18  
18n 19 19n 20 20n  
21 22n 301  
John 20  
John (Rev.) 22 22n  
Joseph 220



**ROGERS** *cont'd*

Judah 21  
 Love 22  
 Margaret 18 19 21  
 Mary (Hemenway) 3  
 Mary (Lounsbury) 20  
 Mehitabel 18 19 20 20n  
 Mercy (Crisp) 220  
 Sarah 18 19 285n  
 Sarah (Currier) 19 301  
 Sarah (Read) 20  
 Silence (Phillips) 21 22  
 Susanna (Marston) 22  
 Susannah 20  
 Thomas 190n 210 220n

**ROMAN**

Michael J. 255n 256n

**ROSE**

Edward 232  
 family 232  
 Jonathan 208  
 Rebecca (Burgess) 232

**ROSE/ROSS**

Patience 112

**ROSER**

Susan E. 221n

**ROSS**

D. M. 93n 94n 95n

**ROSSITER**

\_\_\_\_ (Dr.) 238

**ROUNDS**

Abby (Tracy) 60 60n 61 62  
 Abzina/Alzina/Alverna  
     Vernal (Spoonier) 57 57n 58n  
 Alice 62  
 Anna Armina 58  
 Annette 64 64n  
 Aurilla/Aurelia/Orilla 57 58 58n 59n  
 Byron Clark 55 56 63 63n 64 64n 152n  
 Carlos/Carl/Charles 63 63n  
 Caroline "Carrie" Victory (Ferguson) 59  
 Edna 62 63 63n  
 Elathice/Ellen 57  
 Elisha 151 151n  
 Ella A. 58  
 Ellen P. 62 62n  
 Emily 58

**ROUNDS** *cont'd*

Emily Emma (\_\_\_\_) 61 61n  
 Emma/Emily L. 63 63n  
 Eunice 56 57  
 family 4 54 54n 55n 56 56n 57n 60n 61n 62 84 150 150n 151 151n  
 Frederick 57  
 Frederick "Fred" L. 150 152 152n  
 George 56 150 150n  
 George W. 150 151 151n  
 H. L. "Peter" 54n 55n 56n 57n 265n  
 Hannah (Wescott) 57 149 149n 150  
 Horace 57 63 150 150n 151 151n  
 Ida May (Rounds) 63 63n 151  
 James 54n 55 56  
 John 54n 55n 56 56n 57n 58 150n  
 John Wesley 56 60 60n 61 62  
 Joseph 4 54-56 56n 57 57n 58 61n 62 62n 63n 64n 84 149  
 Linus 55 55n 56 57 84 149 149n 150 150n 151 151n 152n  
 Lorenzo 61 61n  
 Lorenzo D. 55n 56n 57 57n 58 58n  
 Lorin 60n 61 61n  
 Lucia Abzina 58 58n  
 Malona (Carpenter) 152n 153  
 Margaret A. "Maggie" (Collins) 63 63n  
 Maria Annettie (Stump) (McLean) 61 61n  
 Mary 57 60  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_) 152n  
 Mary (Drinkwater) (Sheldon) 62 62n  
 Mary J. (\_\_\_\_) 61 61n  
 Mary L. (\_\_\_\_) 152  
 Mary/Mahala (Carpenter) 63 63n 64 64n

**ROUNDS** *cont'd*

Nathan 150 150n  
 Orville 152 152n  
 Patience (Wilcox) 150 150n  
 Phoebe 151 152  
 Phoebe (Millington) 4 54-57 62 62n 63n 64 64n 84 149 149n  
 Rufus 62 63  
 Ruth (Fletcher) 63 151 151n  
 Sabra 60  
 Sarah "Sally" (Hallock) 151  
 Spencer Tinkham "Tink" 149n 152n 153 153n  
 Sylvia (Tracy) 60 62 63n  
 Urania (Cole) 54n 55 56  
 Ursula (Freeman) (Rivers) 63n 64 64n  
 Viana 150n  
 Viletta 150n  
 Watson 63 63n  
 William 55 63 63n  
 \_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_) 60 61 62  
 \_\_\_\_ (female) 62  
 \_\_\_\_ (male) 62

**ROVE**

George (the younger) 70

**ROWLEY**

Dorothy 142  
 family 228 235  
 Nathan 228 235

**ROWSON**

Susanna (Haswell) 235

**RUOCCO**

Valerie 291n 292n 294n 295n 296n 297n 298n

**RUSSELL**

George Ely 192n 198n  
 Noadiah 138n

**RUTTER**

Ann 130 131n

**RYAN**

family 231  
 Janet Norton 237  
 Virginia M. 163 199 199n 202n 203 237

**RYDER**

Anna 107

**SAFFIN**

Benjamin 266 267  
 Elizabeth (Lidgett) 268  
 family 244 264 267  
     267n  
 Grace (Garrett) 266  
 John 244 264 264n 266  
     267 267n 268  
 Joseph 266 267  
 Josiah 266 267  
 Martha (Willet) 244 264  
     264n 266 267  
 Rebecca (Lee) 268  
 Simon 266-268  
 Thomas 266 267n

**SAFFORD**

Hannah 272

**SALISBURY**

Phyliscia 3 8 14

**SALLS**

Timothy G. X. 237

**SANBORN**

George Freeman Jr. 5n  
     21n 22n 86n 100n  
     116n 136n 191n  
     192n 260n 291n  
 Melinde Lutz 5n 21n  
     22n 37 37n 45n  
     48n 86n 99 100n  
     116n 136n 140n  
     147n 191n 237 260n  
     261n 291n 302

**SANDERS**

Leslie Dow 237

**SANDERSON**

Edward F. 23n

**SANFORD**

W. D. 300

**SARGENT**

Martha 295

**SAUNDERS**

family 137n  
 Leah 137n  
 Martin 137  
 Mary 136 137 137n  
     138n  
 Rachel (\_\_\_\_) (Brackett)  
     137

**SAVAGE**

James 18n 99 175n 187  
     187n 210n 220n 304

**SAXBE**

William B. 237

**SAYRES**

Robert (Capt.) 249

**SCALISI**

Marie Lollo 163 199  
     199n 202n 203 237

**SCANNELL**

Henry 237

**SCARLETT**

Susan (\_\_\_\_) 128 128n

**SCARRITT**

Abigail 209 210 210n  
     211 276 277 281  
 Abigail (Atkins) 285  
     285n  
 Alice (Ward) 209n  
 Andrew 206 211  
 Anne 206n 209 210  
     210n 211 277 279  
     279n 280  
 David 284-286 286n  
 Electa (Jarvis) 288 289  
     289n  
 Elizabeth (Winter) 278n  
 Eunice (Merriman) 288  
 family 163 204 204n 206  
     209 209n 210 211n  
     244 276-278 278n  
     279 282n 284 284n  
     285n 286n 287 287n  
     288 288n 289  
 Hannah 209n 284 286  
 Hannah (\_\_\_\_) 204  
 Hannah (Hoadley) 206  
     207 207n 208-211  
     277  
 Isaac 278n 284 285  
     285n 286  
 Isaac (Rev.) 285n 286  
 James 209 210 210n  
     211 279 281 283-  
     285 285n 286 286n  
     287 288 288n  
 Jeremiah 209 210 210n  
     211 278n 279 282-  
     284 284n 285 285n  
     286 286n 287 287n  
 Joanna (Chapman) 209n  
 John 287 288  
 Josiah Adkins 285n  
 Jotham A. (Rev.) 278  
     278n 289  
 Lavina 285n  
 Lester 209 209n 210

**SCARRITT cont'd**

Love (Hall) 211 287 288  
 Lovinia 285n  
 Lucretia 284 286 286n  
 Lucy 285n  
 Lydia (\_\_\_\_) (Barker) 288  
     288n  
 Martha B. 278n  
 Mary 210 210n 211  
     276n 281 281n 282  
 Mary (Heger) 278  
 Mary (Wheadon) 211 282  
     282n 283 283n 284  
     284n 285 286n 287n  
 Mercy 285 285n  
 Molly 209n  
 Nathan 278n 283 283n  
     284 285 285n 286  
 Penelope (\_\_\_\_) 205  
     209n  
 Ransom 209 284 285  
 Richard 163 204 205  
     206 206n 207-209  
     209n 210 210n 211  
     244 276 276n 277  
     278 278n 279 279n  
     281 288 289  
 Richard, Jr. 278  
 Richard, Sr. 278n  
 Sarah 285 286 286n  
     287 287n 289  
 "Sarey" [Sarah] 284  
 Sylvia (Plumb) 286  
 Thomas 205 209n  
     \_\_\_\_ (unnamed dau. of  
     Richard) 210 211  
     \_\_\_\_ (unnamed dau. of  
     Thomas) 209n

**SCHANTZ**

Mark S. 28n

**SCHROEDER**

Julia (Fletcher) 181n

**SCHULTZ**

Eric B. 190n

**SCHUTZ**

John A. 264n

**SCOCHER/ SCOTHER**

John 115

William 115

**SCOTT**

Ellen P. (Rounds) 62 62n

Henry W. 62

John 41

**SCOTT** *cont'd*

Katherine (Marbury) 92n  
155  
Kenneth 278n  
Richard 92n

**SCOVILL**

Benjamin 147

**SCRIBNER**

Elizabeth 199 202

**SCULLARD**

family 245n  
Rebecca (Kent) 250n  
Samuel 245n 250n

**SEAGERS**

family 186n  
John 186n  
Susan (May) 163 181 183  
184 186 186n  
Vine 184 186 186n

**SEAMANS**

Rhoda 149 149n

**SEARLE**

\_\_\_\_ (Dowse) 167 169  
171  
\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 169

**SEARS**

Lydia 106

**SEEMAN**

Mary V. 218n

**SEKATAU**

Ella Wilcox 119n

**SELLECK**

David 238  
family 238

**SEREVEN**

William 180

**SEVERANCE**

family 109n  
Hannah 106 109 110  
112

**SEVERSMITH**

Herbert Furman 245n  
250n 252n

**SEVEY**

Samuel, Jr. 237

**SEWALL**

family 154 231  
Henry 154  
Jane (Dummer) 231  
Samuel 154 267n

**SHAPLEIGH**

Nicholas 174n

**SHARET/SHARROT**

*see also* SCARRITT

**SHARSWOOD**

George 88n  
Mary (\_\_\_\_) 88

**SHAW**

Abby Bemis (Pickering)  
262  
Barbara 244 255 255n  
257  
family 285n  
Fenton 285n  
Hannah 104  
Helen A. 244 255 256n  
257 257n  
Lovinia (Scarritt) 285n  
Robert 237  
William Arthur 133n  
William Weeks 262

**SHEAN**

Catherine "Kate" 63 63n

**SHEARMAN**

*see also* SHERMAN

**SHEARS**

Samuel 196n

**SHED**

Abigail 300  
Daniel, Jr. 300

**SHEFFIELD**

Benjamin 273

**SHELDON**

family 231  
George 112n  
Godfrey 231  
Mary (Drinkwater) 62  
62n  
William 62 62n

**SHELLEY**

Henry 169  
Jane 167 169 169n 171  
Martha (Heath) 169

**SHELLIE**

Lydia (Eliot) 70 71  
William 71

**SHEPARD**

family 294n  
Gerald Faulkner 294n  
James 41n 42n

**SHEPEY**

Margaret 130

**SHEPHERD**

Anne 294 295  
John 294

**SHERF**

Rachel 228

**SHERMAN**

Abigail (Johnson) 90  
Dinah (Cook) 90  
Eber 275  
family 275n  
Frederick S. 238  
Giffe/Freegift (Kettle)  
(Sweet) 275 275n  
Margaret (Hackstone) 275  
Mary (\_\_\_\_) 275  
Philip 275n  
Robert Moody 111n 220n  
270n 271n 272n  
274n  
Ruth Wilder 91n 107n  
111n 209n 220n  
270n 271n 272n  
274n  
Sarah (Freeman) 275  
Stephen 275 275n  
\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 90

**SHERWOOD**

Rebecca (Hyatt) 233

**SHIELDS**

P. 238

**SHILCUSKY**

Steven 84

**SHIPMAN**

family 237

**SHIPTON**

Clifford K. 22n 42n

**SHOOTER**

Mary 143

**SHURTLEFF**

Nathaniel Bradstreet 52n  
91n 137n 188n 265n  
266n

**SIBLEY**

family 100n  
John 100 100n  
John Langdon 22n 42n  
Rachel (Leach) 100

**SIBTHORPE**

Anne (Averell) 72n  
Elizabeth 72 72n 130  
131n 132 136 136n  
Martha 72  
Robert 72n

**SILVESTER**

Albert Henry 51n  
Charity 52 52n

**SILVESTER** *cont'd*

Dinah 4 48-51 51n 52  
 52n 53  
 Elizabeth 52  
 Esther/Hester 4 52 53  
 family 3 4 47 51 51n  
 243  
 Naomi 4 52 53  
 Naomi (\_\_\_\_) 53  
 Richard 4 51 51n 52  
 52n 53  
 \_\_\_\_\_ (wife of John Jordan)  
 3 52 53

**SIMONDS**

John 257

**SIMONS**

D. Brenton 84 111n 238  
 Elwyn L. 156

**SINGLETARY**

Amos 19  
 Sarah (Currier) (Rogers) 19  
 301

**SIZER**

family 237

**SKILLIN**

Samuel 290n

**SKINNER**

Hannah 21  
 Richard 145

**SLOCOMB**

family 233

**SLUMAN**

Rebecca 90

**SMALLBONE**

Ken 164

**SMITH**

Daniel Scott 218n 219n  
 Dean Crawford 37 37n  
 45n 74 140n 147n  
 302  
 Elisha 270 271  
 Ethel Farrington 77 220n  
 270n  
 family 192n 221 230  
 238  
 Hannah 181n  
 Hannah (Atwood) 220  
 Henry Perry 59n 255n  
 257n  
 Jael (Packard) 191 192n  
 Jeremiah 220  
 John 57 151 191 192n  
 220

**SMITH** *cont'd*

Joseph 237  
 Josiah 46n  
 Mary 220  
 Mary (Eldridge) 220  
 Mary (Godfrey) 190 191  
 191n  
 Melatiah 271 271n  
 Melatiah (Gray) 270 270n  
 271 271n  
 Mercy 220 221  
 Noah 35n  
 Richard 44 46n  
 Robert 238  
 Roberta Stokes 74  
 Sarah 54n 56n

**SMYTH**

Joan 130 131n  
 Sarah 133

**SNOW**

Benjamin 107  
 Lydia 106 107  
 Lydia (Sears) (Hamlin)  
 106  
 Mary 103 104 221  
 Mercy 108  
 Ruth 105 107  
 Ruth (Eldridge) 107  
 Thomas 106

**SNOWBERGER**

Hilda 186n

**SOMERS**

Andrew 59 59n  
 Mary (Ray) 59 59n

**SOPER**

Elizabeth (Alcock) 42  
 Joseph 42

**SORENSEN**

Lois E. 238

**SPARROW**

Dorcas 111  
 Pandora 74

**SPEAR**

Burton 113

**SPEARIN**

Ruth 203 203n

**SPENCE**

Craig 12n

**SPENCER**

Diana Frances, Princess of  
 Wales 75  
 Isaac 147  
 William 147

**SPENDER**

Jack Taif 90n

**SPICER**

John 168

**SPILLER**

Amanda 302  
 family 302

**SPINDLE**

family 235  
 Manuel 235

**SPOONER**

Abzina/Alzina/Alverna  
 Vernal 57 57n 58  
 58n  
 Anna (Curtis) 57n  
 Ruggles 57n

**SPRAGUE**

Waldo Chamberlain 47  
 47n 50n 136n 137n

**SPRING**

family 233

**SPRINGER**

Martha B. (Scarritt) 278n  
 Sarah Cornelia 278 278n

**SPYWOOD**

Betsey (\_\_\_\_) 118-120  
 120n 121 121n 123  
 123n 127  
 family 119 119n 120  
 120n 121 121n  
 Harriet G. 30 118 118n  
 119-121 123n 125n  
 James 35n  
 Samson/Sampson 119  
 119n 120n  
 Wanton 118-120 120n  
 121

**SQUIBB**

George D. 10n

**ST. JOHN**

Cressett 130 133  
 Mary 233

**ST. SURE**

Ellen 212

**STACEY/STACY**

Abigail 197n  
 Elizabeth (Clarke) 230  
 Esther 196 196n  
 family 230  
 John 196n  
 Richard 196n  
 Simon 230

**STACKPOLE**

Everett S. 179n 290n  
291n 292n

**STANBOROUGH**

Frances (Gransden) 44n

**STANDISH**

family 228  
Myles 228

**STANLEY**

Oliver 288

**STANTON**

family 239  
Thomas 239

**STAPLE (STAPLE alias  
COOKE, etc.)**

Cicely 95 96  
Edmund 94-96  
family 95 96n 97  
George 96  
James 95 96  
John 93-96 96n 97 97n  
Magdalin/Maudlin 93 93n  
95 95n 96 97 97n  
Philippa (Hawker) 83 93-  
96 96n 97 97n  
Richard 95 96  
Thomas 95 96  
Thomasine 94 96 97  
William 94-97  
Winifred 94 95 95n 96  
97

**STAPLE(S)**

family 243  
Jeffrey 243  
Susanna 294

**STAPLES**

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 144  
Gail 243

**STAPLETON**

Dorothy 181n  
family 181n

**STARK**

John (Col.) 201

**STARR**

Suretrust 74

**STEARNS**

Abijah 255n  
Amos 255n 256n  
Asaph 256n  
Charity 257  
Ebenezer 256 257n  
Elijah 256 256n 257

**STEARNS cont'd**

Eliphaz 256 256n 257  
257n  
Elvira 255n  
family 244 255 255n  
256n 257n  
Hannah (Clark) 256 256n  
Isaac 255 255n 256  
257n  
John 255  
Jonas 244 255 255n  
256  
Jonas Boardman 255n  
Josiah 255  
Mary 257  
Phineas 257  
Polly 255n 256  
Polly (Page) 255n  
Relief 255n 256  
Samuel 255 255n 256n  
Sarah 255n 256  
Submit 255n 256  
Submit (Davis) 244 255  
255n 256 256n  
Susanna 255n  
Thankful 244 255 255n  
256 257

**STEBBINS**

family 88n  
John, Sr. 88n  
Mary 88

**STEDMAN**

Ann 163 204-206 206n  
209 209n 276  
Hannah (Isbell) 209 209n  
John 40 209n  
Thomas 209 209n

**STEEL**

Allen 173  
David 173  
Elizabeth 173  
family 209n  
Jane 173 173n  
Jane (Allen) 173 173n  
John 173  
Margaret (Nelson) 173  
173n  
Thomas 173

**STEELE**

Anna 261  
Anna (Francis/Frances)  
234  
family 234

**STEELE cont'd**

Hannah (Nott) (Collins)  
234  
Samuel (Dr.) 234

**STEERE**

Jonah 29

**STELLA**

Jeanne 238

**STEPHENSON**

William H. C. 124

**STERLING**

John E. 24n 26n 118n  
121n 122n 123n  
272n

**STEVENS**

Collins H. 62n  
Daniel 199  
family 17n 138n 302  
Frances Helen (Miller)  
138n  
John Harrington (Col.)  
138n  
Ken 163 174 178n  
179n 180 244 290  
Mary (\_\_\_\_) 62n  
Meriell (Pattee) 199  
Sarah (Chandler) (Cleaves)  
17n

**STEVENSON**

family 233  
Mary (\_\_\_\_) (Allen) 233

**STEVENSON/STEVENS**

Jonathan 233

**STEWART**

Scott Campbell 84

**STEWART**

Abigail 197n  
George 297n 298n

**STICKNEY**

family 230

**STILES**

family 238  
Henry R. 40n 235

**STILLWELL**

Elizabeth (Henryson)  
(Hadlock) (Edwards)  
234

**STIMPSON**

Daniel 238  
Henry 238

**STONE**

Nathaniel 213

**STOTT**

Clifford L. 98n 115  
115n 136n 238 260n

**STOVER**

Margaret Harris 191n 238

**STRATTON**

Anna 237  
family 229 237  
John 229  
Penelope 84

**STRAW**

Dorothy 102n 103n  
104n 105n 106n  
107n 108n 109n  
110n 111n 216n  
217n 218n

**STRICKLAND**

Abigail 282  
Betsy 185 185n  
Elijah 184 185 185n  
Emory 184n  
family 40n  
James 185 185n  
Naomi (Needham) 185  
Peter 45n  
Sophia (May) 183 184  
184n 185 185n  
Thwaite 40

**STRYKER-RODDA**

Kenn 278n

**STUDLEY**

John 235

**STUMP**

family 61n  
John 61  
Maria Annettie 61 61n  
Sarah Jane (Roberts) 61

**STURTEVANT**

Amanda 228  
family 228  
Isaac 228  
Mary 228  
Olive 228

**SULLIVAN**

Joseph W. 36n 118n  
121n

**SUMNER**

Edith Bartlett 164n  
Henry George 152n

**SUNDERLAND**

Mary 217 217n  
\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 217n

**SWAINE**

Edward 115  
Elizabeth 115  
family 113 115 115n  
Francis 115  
Grace 115  
John 115  
Richard 83 115 115n  
William 115

**SWAN**

Judith Haddock 238

**SWEAT**

Dinah 108

**SWEET**

family 275n  
Giffe/Freegift (Kettle) 275  
275n  
James 275 275n  
Jane (Browning) 275  
Nathaniel 275 275n  
Polly 151

**SWETT**

Mary 295

**SYDENHAM**

Francis 168  
Rebecca (Dowse) 168

**TAFT**

Christiana 59  
Elizabeth (Woodward) 194  
195 195n  
Eunice 194n 195n  
family 194n  
Robert 194n 195  
Robert, Jr. 194n  
Sarah (\_\_\_\_) 195

**TAILOR**

Elizabeth 173n

**TALBOT**

Henry 29

**TALCOTT**

S. V. 138n

**TARBOX**

Abigail (\_\_\_\_) (Parsons)  
231  
Benjamin, Jr. 231

**TAYLOR**

John 47  
Nathaniel Lane 238 299

**TEAGUE**

Hannah 86n

**TEEL**

Polly 34

**TEELE**

A. K. 48n

**THACHER**

Peter (Rev.) 48  
Theodora (Oxenbridge) 48

**THAYER**

William 197n

**THOMAS**

Abigail 20n  
Helen Gurney 193n  
John 252n  
M. Halsey 267n  
Nathaniel 92  
Susanna 235

**THOMPSON**

Barbara 282n  
Neil D. 238

**THOMPSON/THOMSON**

Anne (Brown) 130  
Edward 130  
Elizabeth 3 5-7 130  
132 301  
Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 6  
family 6 6n 7 230  
Phyllis (White?) 7 7n  
Samuel 6  
William 6  
William (Rev.) 5-7 7n  
*see also* TOMSON

**THORNTON**

Henry 167  
Mary 139

**THORP**

Hannah (Cobb) 195n

**THRASHER**

Hannah 261

**THRELFALL**

John Brooks 238

**THROWGOOD**

Margaret 69n

**THURSTON**

Lois Ware 291n 292n  
293n 296n 297n  
298n  
Sarah 238

**THWING**

Annie Haven 172n 173n  
Walter Eliot 16n

**TIFFANY**

Abigail (Niles) 145  
Consider 145  
Elizabeth 142 145 146  
family 142n

**TIFFANY** *cont'd*

Lois 142  
Timothy 142

**TILLEY**

family 229

**TILLOTSON**

\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 143

**TILTON**

Ellen A. 263 263n  
family 115n  
Mary Laurentia (Barber)  
263  
Phebe 115n  
William S. 263

**TINGLEY**

family 24n  
S. [gravestone carver] 24n

**TINKER**

Samuel 145

**TIRRELL**

Robert Wilson 54n

**TISDALE**

Abigail 193  
family 197n  
Israel 192n  
James 197n  
John 197n  
Rosa D. 197n  
Tabitha 197n  
Tabitha (Cobb) 197n

**TITCOMB**

family 302

**TITUS**

family 237  
Robert 237

**TOBEY**

Betsey 164n  
family 164n  
Tabitha 236

**TOMLINSON**

Anna Lowell 110n 111n  
family 238  
Henry 238  
Richard G. 238

**TOMSON**

Dinah (Silvester) 4 48-51  
51n 52 52n 53  
Edward 52n  
\_\_\_\_ (male) 52 53

**TOPP**

Joan 168 168n

**TORRENCE**

Clayton 133n

**TORREY**

Clarence Almon 39n 47  
47n 48n 52n 99  
187n 250n

**TOUGIAS**

Michael J. 190n

**TOWNE**

Jess S. 305

**TOWNER**

Lawrence W. 73

**TOWNSEND**

family 237

**TOWSE**

Joan (French) 133  
Mary 133  
William 133

**TRACY**

Abby 60 60n 61 62  
Abigail (Walworth) 60  
60n 62  
family 62n  
Sylvia 60 62 63n  
William 60 60n 62

**TRAVER**

family 233

**TREADWELL**

family 302

**TREAT**

Samuel (Rev.) 219

**TRESCOTT**

Abigail 19 21  
"Dier" [Dyer] 19n  
Elizabeth (Dyer) 16 19  
21  
family 19n 21  
Margaret (Rogers) 18 19  
21  
Mary 3 15-17 21  
Samuel 19 19n 21  
William 16 19 21

**TRIPP**

Harrison A. 230  
Mary Kolb (Meigs) 230

**TROWBRIDGE**

Francis Bacon 141n 144  
145 145n 206n 207n  
280n

**TRUEMAN**

Elizabeth "Mrs." 209n

**TRUESDELL**

family 287n  
James 287  
Joel 284 287 287n

**TRUESDELL** *cont'd*

Karl 287n  
Mehitabel (Bradley) 287  
Rachel (Wheadon) 287  
Sarah (Scarritt) (Plumb)  
287 287n

**TRUMBULL**

J. Hammond 45n

**TRUSY**

Robert 246

**TRY**

family 155  
Sarah 155

**TUCKE**

Thomas 128n

**TUCKER**

family 239  
Robert 51  
Sarah 296

**TUFTS**

family 103n  
Larkin T. 103n  
Mercy (Cotton) 103  
Peter (Capt.) 103  
Sarah 103

**TUGARINA**

Olga 84

**TUKE**

Thomas 67

**TURNER**

Elizabeth 89  
family 188n 238  
Jane (\_\_\_\_) 188 188n  
John 188 188n 238  
Joseph 238  
Mary 188 188n  
Ruth H. 238  
Sally (Newton) 238  
Sarah (Thurston) 238  
\_\_\_\_ (wife of Richard  
Godfrey) 188 188n  
189

**TURPIN**

Ann 290

**TUTTLE**

Elizabeth 187 187n  
Noah 208

**TUTTY**

Anne 83 116 117  
family 113 116  
William 117  
\_\_\_\_ (\_\_\_\_)  
(Micklethwaite) 117

**TWINING**

Abigail (Young) 221  
 family 221n  
 Joanna 221  
 Mercy 221  
 Stephen 221  
 Thankful 216n  
 Thomas Jefferson 221n  
 William 221n

**TYES**

Elias 114  
 James 114  
 John 114  
 Julian (\_\_\_\_) 113n 114  
 Naomi 114  
 Philippe 114  
 William (Rev.) 113 113n  
 114

**TYLER**

Abraham 281  
 Esther 281  
 Eunice 280  
 Isaac 280

**UFFORD**

family 230

**ULLMANN**

Helen Schatvet 4 17n 18  
 40n 41n 45n 75 78  
 84 100n 154 155 157  
 163 187 187n 194n  
 195n 198 238 244  
 269 301 303 305

**UNDERWOOD**

Alice (\_\_\_\_) 69n  
 Alice (Cramphorn) 69n  
 Christopher 69n  
 Denis 69n  
 George 69 69n 70  
 Joan 69n  
 John 69n  
 Robert 69n  
 \_\_\_\_ (wife of John Eliot of  
 Olives) 69 70

**UPDIKE**

George 31n

**UPSON**

Benjamin (Capt.) 279n

**USHER**

Elizabeth 172 172n  
 Elizabeth (Allen) 172  
 172n  
 Elizabeth (Lidgett) 172  
 172n

**USHER cont'd**

family 173n  
 Frances 172 172n  
 Frances (\_\_\_\_) 172  
 Hezekiah 172 172n 173n  
 John 172 172n 173n  
 John (Lieut. Gov.) 172  
 172n

**VAN ANTWERP**

Lee D. 91n 107n 209n

**VAN DAMME**

Marieke 239

**VAN KOUWENHOVEN**

family 184n

**VAN MATER**

Daniel 77  
 family 77

**VAN WAGENEN**

Avis Stearns 255 255n  
 257n

**VARNEY**

Anna (Beede) 262  
 Edward B. 262  
 family 229  
 John 262  
 Mercy (Frost) 262  
 William 229

**VENN**

A. J. 13n  
 John 13n

**VENNEY**

family 232

**VIBERT**

Averina 232

**VICK**

Douglas F. 254n

**VICKERY**

Jonathan 235  
 Susanna (Thomas) 235

**VILES**

family 239  
 Joel 239  
 Peter H. 239

**VINING**

family 231  
 William 231

**VOSE**

Abigail Taylor Amory  
 (Nichols) 263  
 Adeline Wilder 263  
 Edward 49 51  
 Ellen F. 263n  
 family 263n

**VOSE cont'd**

Robert 263n  
 Samuel Davenport 263  
 Thomas 49

**WADE**

Elizabeth (Durant) 141  
 141n  
 family 138n  
 Hannah (Brockway)  
 (Champion) 39 140  
 141 144  
 John 46 141 141n  
 Jonathan 230

**WAITE**

family 302

**WAKEFIELD**

Robert Sidney 194n 197n  
 220n 271n 301

**WAKEMAN**

Elizabeth 233  
 Sarah 159

**WALDEGRAVE**

Dorothy 130 132

**WALDO**

family 6  
 Hannah (Cogswell) 5

**WALDRON**

Samuel 195

**WALES**

Diana Frances (Spencer),  
 Princess of 75

**WALKER**

Bathsheba 191 191n 192  
 Bathsheba (Brooks) 191  
 191n  
 Deborah 193 193n  
 family 191n 192n  
 Hannah (Hutchinson) 192  
 192n  
 J.B.R. 191n 192n  
 James 191 191n  
 Peter 192 192n  
 Sarah (Godfrey) 190 192  
 192n  
 William 197

**WALL**

family 72n 131n  
 James 72n 131n 132 176

**WALLACE/WALLIS**

Mary (Hyatt) 233

**WALLER**

Bridget 37 140  
 Christopher 37n



**WALLER** *cont'd*

family 37n 38n 40 44  
144n 148n  
Matthew 37 37n  
Sarah 37n 144 145  
Sarah (Wolterton) 37  
Thomas 37  
William 37 37n 40 45

**WALLIS**

Daniel 299  
Elizabeth (Lovett) 299  
family 299  
Isabella (Webber) 299  
John 299  
Mary (Phippen) 238  
Nathaniel 299

**WALTHAM**

Henry 174

**WALTON**

Elizabeth 172  
family 173n  
Frances 172  
Frances (Allen) 172  
George 172 303  
Jane 232  
John 172  
Mary (Nutter) 172  
Samuel 172  
Shadrach 172

**WALWORTH**

Abigail 60 60n 62  
Reuben Hyde 60n

**WARD**

Alice 209n  
Robert Leigh 239  
Samuel 175

**WARDE**

Richard 67  
Thomas 65

**WARDELL**

Lydia 78

**WARNER**

Ezekiel 237  
Robert 128n

**WARREN**

Abiah (Rogers) 19 19n  
20 20n  
family 20n  
Thomas B. 260n  
William 19n 20 20n

**WARRO**

Silvanus 78 236

**WASHBURN**

Charles Godfrey 193n

**WATERHOUSE**

Abraham 85  
Benjamin 87  
Elizabeth 83 86 86n 87  
87n 90 301  
family 85 85n  
Hannah (\_\_\_\_) 85  
Isaac 85 86n 87  
Jacob 85 85n 86n  
John 85 87  
Joseph 85 87  
Rebecca 85 85n 90  
Zachariah 85

**WATERMAN**

Edgar Francis 85n 87n  
89n 90n 194n 196n  
197n  
Elisha 89  
family 85 85n 87n 89n  
90n  
Sarah (Hackley) 87n 89

**WATERS**

Asa 230  
Daniel 228  
family 228 230 231  
Henry FitzGilbert 65n  
66n 70n 71n 116  
128n 132n 133n  
134n 135n 168n  
Mary (Cloyse) 228  
Richard 231  
Samuel 22  
Silence (Phillips) (Rogers)  
21

**WATROUS**

Isaac 44n

**WATSON**

Judith Green 75  
Marston 155

**WAY**

Agnes 89  
family 261n 263n  
John 261  
Orpha 258 258n 259  
260 260n 261 262  
262n 263n  
Susanna (Booth) 261

**WAYLETT**

Anne (\_\_\_\_) 168  
John 168

**WEATHERBEE**

Lola 186n

**WEAVER**

William L. 147n

**WEBB**

Charles (Col.) 282  
Cliff 9n  
Margaret 98

**WEBBER**

Isabella 299

**WEBSTER**

family 233  
John 139

**WEEKS**

Abigail (Trescott) 19 21  
Adah (Briar) 298  
Agnes (Wilson) 296 296n  
Ammiel 21 21n  
Benjamin 291 298  
Elisha 298  
Elizabeth 298  
Elizabeth (Wilson) 291  
298  
family 21n 294n  
George 21n  
Hannah 298  
Joseph 290n 298  
Judith 292  
Lucy 298  
Mary 298  
Mercy (Prince) 220n  
Nicholas 180 292  
Priscilla (Gunnison) 292  
Rebecca 298  
Richard 298  
Robert D. 21n  
Shubael 220n  
William 296

**WELLNER**

Ruth Quigley 239

**WELLS**

Mary 276  
Peter Fifield 239

**WENTWORTH**

Eleanor 130

**WERGLAND**

Glendyne R. 239

**WESCOTT/WESTCOT**

family 149n  
Hannah 57 149 149n  
150  
John 149n  
Johnson 149

**WESCOTT cont'd**

Rhoda (Seamans) 149  
149n

Thomas 119

**WEST**

Ann (\_\_\_\_) 96 97

family 96

Joan 83 93 96 97

Magdalin/Maudlin (Staple  
alias Cooke) 93 93n  
95 95n 96 97 97n

Nicholas 83 93 93n 95-  
97

Philippa (Hawker) (Staple)  
83 93-96 96n 97  
97n

Richard 93 93n 95 97

**WESTGATE**

Sheila M. Dann 110n  
111n

**WETHERELL**

Daniel 209n

**WETMORE**

family 239

Kevin J. 239

**WHEADON**

Huldah 283n

Isaac 283 283n

Mary 211 282 282n  
283 283n 284 284n  
285 286n 287n

Prudence (Page) 283 283n

Rachel 287

**WHEATLAND**

Henry 22n

**WHEATLY**

Leah (Saunders) 137n

**WHEELER**

Dorcas (\_\_\_\_) 208

family 155

**WHIPPLE**

Blaine 158

family 158 231

Matthew 158 231

Susanna (Clarke) 230

**WHITE**

Almira Larkin 93n 94n  
96n 97n

Charles (Dr.) 261

Dorcas 271n

Dorcas "Darkis" (Godfrey)  
(Hamblen) 270 271  
271n

**WHITE cont'd**

Edward 193 193n

Eliza F. 261

Ellen (\_\_\_\_) 60n

family 6n 7 93 93n  
94n 96n 97n 271n

Hannah (Hewett) 193  
193n 194

Hester (Nickerson) 271

Joan (West) 83 93 96  
97

John 60n 93 97

John Barber 93n 94n  
96n 97n

John (Rev.) 6 6n 7

Jonathan 271 271n

Martha (Cobb) 195n

Mary 60

Phyllis 7 7n

Robert 239

Sarah D. (French) 261

William 271n

Willis H. 156

\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 6

**WHITEHEAD**

Elizabeth (Alcock) 41 43

family 41n 42 42n

John 41 41n 42 42n  
43

Thomas 41 41n 43

**WHITFORD**

Elizabeth 104

family 238

**WHITMAN**

Anne (Tutty) (Knight) 83  
116 117

family 113

Robert 116

Roscoe Leighton 149n

**WHITMORE**

Francis 137 137n

Isabel (Park) 137

John 137

Rachel (Eliot) (Poulter)  
137

**WHITNEY**

Abijah 263

Betsey (Whitney) 263

family 239 263n

Francis Wolfe 263

Huldah (Frost) 263

John 239 263n

**WHITON**

family 230

**WHITTAKER**

Elizabeth (\_\_\_\_) 229

family 229

John 229

**WHORF**

Edward Henry 190n

**WIARD**

Darius 284 286 286n

Hannah (Scarritt) 284 286

Mary 284

**WIDLEY**

George 6

**WIGGIN**

Mehitable (Beede) 258  
259

Richard 259

**WIGHT**

family 136n

Lydia (Eliot) (Penniman)  
136

Thomas 136 136n

William Ward 136n

**WILBOR**

Shadrach 189

**WILBORNE**

Mary 292

**WILBUR**

Emily 5n

**WILCOX**

family 150n 230

Patience 150 150n

Thomas R., Jr. 84

**WILDES**

family 302

**WILKINS**

family 237

**WILLARD**

Samuel (Rev.) 268

**WILLES**

Eleanor (\_\_\_\_) 114

**WILLET(T)**

Andrew 265 265n 268  
268n

David 265

Esther/Hester 264n 265

family 244 264 264n

Francis 268 268n

Hezekiah 264n 265 265n

James 264n 265

John 265

"M May" 268

**WILLET(T)** *cont'd*

Martha 244 264 264n  
 266 267  
 Mary 264  
 Mary (Brown) 264 265  
 Rebecca 265  
 Samuel 265  
 Sarah 265  
 Thomas 265 268 268n  
 Thomas (Capt.) 244 264  
 265 265n 266

**WILLEY**

John 147

**WILLIAMS**

Alicia Crane 8n 220n  
 Derry 123 123n  
 Emanuel 193n  
 family 85n  
 Henry 123  
 James 190  
 Rebecca (Waterhouse) 85  
 85n 90  
 Seth 190  
 Thomas 85 85n  
 Thomas (Capt.) 264n  
 William 43n

**WILLIAMSON**

Elizabeth 138n  
 Frank 118n

**WILLIS**

George 137  
 Hannah (Eliot) 137  
 Jane (\_\_\_\_) (Palfrey) 137  
 Stephen 137

**WILSON**

Agnes 296 296n  
 Anne/Anna 291 298  
 Anne (Shepherd) 294 295  
 Benjamin 293 294 296  
 Daniel 293  
 David 292  
 Deborah 179 180 291  
 297  
 Edah (Briar) 293  
 Edmund 293  
 Elizabeth 291-293 298  
 Elizabeth (Chapman) 292  
 Elizabeth (Parsons) 292  
 family 163 174 174n 176  
 176n 177n 178n 179n  
 180 244 290 290n  
 291 291n 292n 293n  
 295 295n 296n 297

**WILSON** *cont'd*

Fred Allan 174n 176n  
 177n 178n 179n  
 290n 291n 292n  
 293n 295n 296n  
 Gowen/Gawen 163 174  
 174n 175 175n 176  
 176n 177 177n 178  
 179 179n 180 244  
 290 290n 291-295  
 295n 296  
 Hannah 291-295 297  
 Hannah (Endle) 180 290  
 291 291n 292 296  
 298  
 Hannah (Gribble) 296  
 296n  
 Hopewell (Furbish)  
 (Hutchins) 293  
 Ichabod 294 295  
 James (Elder) 32 32n  
 James Grant 164n  
 Joanna 294 295  
 John 174 179 180 180n  
 290n 291 293 294  
 296 297  
 Jonat/Janet (Fall) 174  
 Jonathan 293  
 Joseph 178n 179n 180  
 244 290-293 295 295n  
 296 298  
 Josiah 296 297  
 Judith (Weeks) (Gribble)  
 (Richardson) 292  
 Lillian May 263n  
 Mark 294 295  
 Martha (Sargent) 295  
 Mary 291-295 295n 297  
 297n 298  
 Mary (Clear) 292 293  
 297  
 Mary (Edgecomb) 296  
 Mary (Johnson) 296  
 Mary (Mansfield) 292  
 Mary (Swett) 295  
 Mehitabel (Frink) 294  
 Moses 292 298  
 Nathaniel 295  
 Olive 294 295  
 Pelatiah 296  
 Rebecca 179 179n 291-  
 293 297  
 Ruth 291 294

**WILSON** *cont'd*

Samuel 295n  
 Sarah 294 295  
 Sarah (Tucker) 296  
 Susanna (Staple) 294  
 Thomas 236  
 William 291 293 293n  
 William, Jr. 293n  
 \_\_\_\_\_ (unknown wife of  
 Gowen) 175  
 \_\_\_\_\_ (unnamed child of  
 Gowen) 175 180 295

**WINN**

Edward 238  
 family 238

**WINSLOW**

Anna 259 259n 261  
 family 238  
 Gilbert 238  
 James 238

**WINTER**

Elizabeth 278n  
 family 210n 244  
 Hannah (Butler) 276  
 John 210n  
 Obadiah 210 210n 211  
 211n 244 276 278n  
 Phebe (Gordon) 211  
 \_\_\_\_\_ (Mr.) 210

**WINTERS**

W. 129n

**WINTHROP**

John, Jr. (Gov. Dr.) 37  
 37n

**“WITELSTEAD”**

*see also* WHITEHEAD

**WITHINGTON**

Lothrop 6n

**WIXSON**

Mary 271 271n

**WOLFE**

James (Gen.) 200 202

**WOLFENDEN**

family 234  
 Susan 234

**WOLTERTON**

family 37n 38n 40  
 144n 148n  
 Gregory 37 39 40 43  
 142  
 Sarah 37

**WOOD**

Abraham 232  
 family 232  
 Katherine 66 66n 67  
     67n 70 71  
 Robert 66 67n  
 Sally 34  
 Thomas 70 71  
 William 70 71

**WOOD alias ATWOOD**

family 220n  
 Stephen 220n

**WOODFORD**

family 230

**WOODSIDE**

family 238

**WOODSON**

Carter G. 121n

**WOODWARD**

Bennet (Eddy) 195 195n  
 Elizabeth 194 195 195n  
 family 194n 195  
 Israel 189 190n 194  
     195  
 Jane (Godfrey) 188n 189  
     189n 194 195 195n  
     196 197  
 Joanne E. 239  
 Mary (Jackson) 194 194n  
 Nathaniel 194  
 Theron R. 56 56n 60n  
 William McKenzie 23n

**WOODWORTH-BARNES**

Esther Littleford 8n

**WORDEN**

Mary 217

**WORK**

Frances Eleanor 75

**WRIGHT**

Caleb 229  
 Elizabeth (Dickinson?) 229  
 family 302  
 Richard (Capt.) 43 43n  
     45 45n  
 Sarah 43 45

**WYLLYS**

Mary (McLean) 282

**WYMAN**

Abigail 58  
 Isabel (Farmer) 238 299  
     300  
 Thomas Bellows 172n  
     273n

**YALE**

Miles 287

**YATES**

family 103n

**YEARDLY**

Josias 12

**YONGE**

Constantine 134  
 Edward 134  
 Elizabeth 134  
 Elizabeth (Eliot) 132-134  
 John 134  
 Parnell (Hunwick) 134  
 Thomas 134

**YOUNG**

Abigail 221  
 Elijah 237  
 family 106n 215n 233  
     237  
 John 106n 215 215n  
     233  
 Malcolm A. 299  
 Mary (\_\_\_\_) 274  
 Rebecca 106  
 Ruth (Cole) 215

**YOUNGLOVE**

family 304

**ZUBRINSKY**

Eugene Cole 239

**NO SURNAME**

Abigail (dau. of Dinah  
     [Silvester] Tomson) 4  
     48-50 50n 51 52 52n  
     53 243  
 Betty (maid in Saffin  
     household) 266  
 Diana (\_\_\_\_) (mother of  
     Betsey [\_\_\_\_]  
     Spywood) 120 120n  
 "M." [obit writer]  
     [Edward/Edmund  
     "Ned" M\_\_\_\_?] 23 27  
     29 125  
 "Pegg" (Negro woman in  
     Holden household) 33n  
 Tatamanucke 92  
     \_\_\_\_ (female Indian  
     smallpox patient in  
     Spywood household)  
     119n  
     \_\_\_\_ (mother of Thomas

Lippitt) 31

\_\_\_\_ (son-in-law of  
 Lorenzo Rounds) 62  
 \_\_\_\_ (sons of "Catrone"  
     [\_\_\_\_] Kent) 252n  
 \_\_\_\_ (unnamed wife of  
     John Brown) 266